

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Wasu

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1956

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 52 - 6

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAGGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NASU MOROBE

ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 2 1953/54 Number of Reports: 7

MOROBE DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1953/54, 1954/55 and 1955/56

WASU PATROL POST

MOROBE DISTRICT

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
<u>WASU</u>		
1 - 53/54	C.A.Trollope	Sio Census Division
2 - 53/54	C.A.Trollope	Timbe Census Division
3 - 53/54	C.A.Trollope	Komba/Selept Census Divisions
1 - 54/55	C.A.Trollope	Uruwa/Yupza Census Divisions
3 - 54/55	J.R.Cochrane	Sio Census Division
4 - 54/55	J.R.Cochrane	Timbe Census Division
4 - 55/56	R.J.Green	Sio Coastal Census Division

Wasu P.P., Finschhafen S.D.
Morobe District

P/R No. 1 of 53/54

By: C.A.Trollope C.P.O.

To: SIC Subdivision

30/9/172 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30-1-16.

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

15th February, 1954.

MEMORANDUM for -

The Agricultural Extension Officer,
Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
FINSCHHAVEN.

Seed Rice.

We have received an extract from Patrol Report No. 1/53-54, Wasu, which was written following a patrol to the Sio sub-division by Mr. C.A. Trollope, Patrol Officer, in October.

In this report, mention is made of a shortage of seed rice at Sio, Nambariva, Gitua and Kumukio.

You are asked to ascertain from the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, whether the position is unchanged, and make necessary arrangements for the supply of seed to the village.

At the same time, you should ask that officer to notify the patrol officers in his sub-district of your ability to supply seed rice, as you should be able to procure same from Bubia or Madang.

F.C. Henderson

(F.C. HENDERSON.) *aff*
Acting Director.

Copy for :- The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

HLRN.LH.



DS. 30/1/5.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE.

27th November, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MOLESBY.

PATROL REPORT - WASU NO. 1 OF 1953/54.

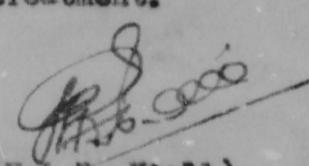
Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by C.P.O. C.A. Trollope, covering a patrol of the SIO Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. This is Mr. Trollope's first patrol on his own, and considering his limited experience, he has carried out his duties in a first class manner. Covering comments by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, are also attached.

The situation in the coastal area under control of the Wasu Post can be considered reasonably good, except the three villages towards the Madang border. You have already received a recommendation from me that a large area of suitable land near the Post be purchased, on which to re-settle the villages of Malasanga, Roinji and Singorokai. I understand that as soon as funds are available, the authority to purchase this land will be given. There is no doubt that the present village sites are unhealthy, and I feel sure that unless the villages are moved, the population will practically die out altogether. Under separate cover, a recommendation is being forwarded that these three villages be closed to recruiting for approximately two years, and it is considered that by then the villages will have been well established in their new sites. The natives will not be greatly inconvenienced as they will be able to obtain some ready cash from the sale of native foods or from work at the Wasu Post.

At present there is only one Medical Assistant in the whole of the Finschhafen Sub-District, which has a population of over 60,000 natives. A Medical Officer has been posted to Finschhafen, but he has proceeded on leave, and apparently no relief is available for him. You will easily understand that with this small staff, very little medical treatment can be given, and in addition to the long distances that have to be travelled, Medical Tultuls in their villages cannot be supervised nor their supplies kept up to date.

It was a great disappointment to me last year when it was learnt that no native teacher was to be posted to the proposed new school at Wasu or Sio. Apparently there was a misunderstanding regarding the Director of Education's intentions, and the natives were very disappointed that TAROSI or some other native teacher was not posted to the school they had erected.

With regard to the growing of rice, the natives seem to be very interested in any such project, and although their hand hullers are not greatly satisfactory, there is now a mechanic at Finschhafen, installing a power rice mill. If sufficient paddy rice is later available, arrangements can be made to transport some of it to the mill at Finschhafen for treatment.


(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

C.C. Assistant District Officer, FINSCHHAFFEN.
C.I.C. Patrol Post, WASU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

D.S.C. 3/32.
Sub-District Officer
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

12th November, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
Lab.

PATROL REPORT - II of 1952/53.

SIO SUB-DIVISION.

Attached hereto please find copies of the above report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Mr.A.Trollope.

My comments as follows -

NATIVE SITUATION -

The situation appears to be fairly satisfactory with the exception of the health in the western villages. A further decline in population of these latter villages again indicates the urgent need for the transfer to the healthier site near U.G. This is progressing satisfactorily and in view of the problems pointed out by Mr.Trollope it would be unwise to prompt the natives to move with undue haste.

The SIO's are well known to be a lazy and indolent people. They are intelligent but do not yet realize that hard work is consistent with progress. They should be encouraged to put greater effort into copra production, rice growing and canoes manufacture. I have often found that if we insist on greater effort in these fields the people will tend to unite and pull together. It is up to us to provide the target or aim for development and then to encourage its achievement. There is a lot of disension and jealousy in SIO, particularly at SIO No.1. Unfortunately a few groups, led by undesirable leaders are anti-government and are loath to co-operate.

I do not favour communal funds. The SIO's had in mind a boat and they have been told that education and experience is as essential an ingredient as money in the undertaking of such projects. I prefer to see the money spent on a good church rather than hoarded away for some impractical scheme.

MEDICAL -

The area is well served with All Posts and except for the high incidence of malaria and filariasis in the western villages the medical problems involved are not serious.

I would like to see a Tuberculosis survey conducted of the coastal villages.

Arrangements have been made for the Medical Officer at FINSCHHAFEN to forward supplies for distribution to Medical Tel-Tels. Public Health Dept. does not appear to carry anywhere near sufficient stocks for distribution to these natives.

AGRICULTURE -

Subsistence gardens appear to be satisfactory in all villages excepting KELA. These latter people should be made plant

sufficient gardens without delay. It seems strange that they have not done so as they are an inland bush people and dimissed near the coast.

The natives should be told to expand their coconut plants each year, even if each individual only plants a few more palms. I am also keen to see rice and peanut crops expanded. Present indications show that rice is doing well. Later it will be necessary that a proper power rice - huller be provided at WASU Patrol Post. The Agriculture Dept. has been asked to provide more rice seed.

EDUCATION -

It is considered that the Education Dept. is obliged to offer us some definite information about the Village Higher School at WASU. Teacher ADVENT TAROSI has approached us several times reference his Department's promise to send him to teach his own people. Personally I feel TAROSI would be a waste of a good man at WASU but we have committed ourselves that the SIO's would have a Government school and this has not yet eventuated in spite of the fact that the coastal people constructed the school buildings in good faith. Could every possible effort be made to procure a teacher next year please?

The natives themselves now realize the limited usefulness of Mission Village schools thus their ardent desire for an Administration school.

MISSIONS -

Church life naturally plays a major part in village life. With the collapse of the old social structure this is considered most desirable. I have always the SIO Mission and teachers to be co-operative and law-abiding. The Mission does not have the control over the sophisticated SIO people that is evident with the backward inland people.

In conclusion I would like to state that Mr. Trollope has conducted an extremely thorough and useful patrol. I am more than pleased with this Officer's work in the WASU area and he is to be commended.

T. W. White

Encd.

(T.W. White.)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSW.30/1 - 1.
Patrol Post,
MARU.
FINSCHAFEN Sub-District
District of Morobe.

6th November, 1953.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT NO. NO. 1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY -

G. A. Trollope - Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED -

SIO Sub-Division.

DURATION OF PATROL -

5th October, 1953 - 24th October, 1953.
Number of Days - 19.

PURPOSE OF PATROL -

1953/54 Census.
Routine Administration.

Appendix "A" - Village Schools.

Appendix "B" - Medical Statistics.

Appendix "C" - Report on Police.

Enc. Map - copy for Director.

DIARY -

- October 5 Departed WASU Patrol Post en route WELIKI (hinterland approximately 3,000 ft.) via TOWAT (TIME village). Time four and a half hours - lined village for census and medical check. Made general inspection. Departed WELIKI and returned WASU late afternoon via KIARI - time two and a half hours. Roads via TOWAT in need of repair - via KIARI, of recent construction and well made.
- October 6 Departed WASU am. and arrived KIARI - Time fifty minutes. KIARI river little more than a shallow stream crossed. Censured, medically checked and inspected village. Reported KIARI for MALASAMBA - time four and a half hours. TIME river at this time of the year presents little difficulty in fording. Many small streams cut the coast at frequent intervals. Coastal road from WASU to MALASAMBA in good condition.
- October 7 At MALASAMBA - compiling census figures etc. In the morning. In the afternoon, lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village. Discussed with villagers plans regarding WASU transfer.
- October 8 Departed MALASAMBA for SIMGAROKAI - time five hours. Inspected hamlet of YUKARO en route (buildings in poor condition and inhabitants, some twenty people, line with SIMGAROKAI). Roads running parallel with beach quite good but several stretches of loose stones along beach make difficult walking. Four large streams crossed and near mouth several crocodiles were seen. Lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village. Discussed WASU transfer with villagers.
- October 9 Departed SIMGAROKAI for NDEA (hinterland) time six and a half hours. Approximately 500 feet above sea level. Road good. Censured, medically checked and inspected village.
- October 10 Departed NDEA in early morning during heavy rain. Arrived SIMGAROKAI one and a half hours later, then from SIMGAROKAI to ROINJI, time five hours. Coast road in excellent condition. Main channel of ORU river was crossed with some difficulty. Lined, censured and medically inspected village during afternoon.
- October 11 At ROINJI - village inspection in the morning. Piled census figures and discussed WASU transfer with villagers during afternoon.
- October 12 Departed ROINJI for DARONGE (hinterland approximately 1,800 ft.) - time three hours. Road of recent origin and in very bad condition. Lined, censured medically checked and inspected village. Retraced coast by an alternative route - condition of road better, but journey shorter by one hour.
- October 13 Departed ROINJI arrived SIMGAROKAI en route return journey to WASU Patrol Post.
- October 14 Departed SIMGAROKAI arrived MALASAMBA.

- October 15 Departed MALAGAWA arrived WASU Patrol Post.
- October 16 At WASU.
- October 17 Departed WASU for SIO No.1 - time three and a half hours. Inspected hamlet of HALGOU en route (inhabitants live with SIO No.1). Road in fair condition although some areas are overgrown. KWAMA river swift, but forded with little difficulty. Lined, censused and medically checked SIO No.2 during afternoon.
- October 18 At SIO No.1. Lined, censused, medically checked and inspected village during morning. Compiling census figures etc. during afternoon.
- October 19 Departed SIO No.1 on route MIMAU (hinterland 1,100 ft.) Time 2½ hours. Road, maintained conjointly by MIMAU, SIO No.1 and SIO No.2 in very poor condition. Lined, censused, medically checked and inspected village. Returned to SIO No.1 and during afternoon inspected BOOGOKOLO (adjoining hamlet of SIO No.1) and SIO No.2.
- October 20 Departed SIO No.1 for HAMBARINA - time one and a half hours. SIO lagoon crossed by canoe ferry service. Road good. Censused, medically checked and inspected village.
- October 21 Departed HAMBARINA for GITUA (KELANGA) time four hours. Canoe ferry service not necessary in crossing mouth of GOALING river at this time of year. Native Indians used in negotiating GNGISHAU. Point in good order. Condition of coastal road good. Lined, censused, medically checked and inspected village during afternoon.
- October 22 Departed GITUA and proceeded inland to KIMUKIO (1,850 ft.). Time three and a half hours. Roads in bad condition and to be repaired. WINGA river, not fordable during wet season was crossed with little difficulty. Censused, medically checked and inspected village. Visited and inspected hamlet of ZAHIA during afternoon (inhabitants live with KIMUKIO) time forty five minutes. Returned KIMUKIO later afternoon.
- October 23 Departed KIMUKIO for SIO on return journey to WASU Patrol Post.
- October 24 Departed SIO arrived WASU.

NATIVE SITUATION -

Natives of the western section in the SIO Sub-Division are found in small isolated communities with their settlements located in unhealthy and badly chosen sites. An attitude of indifference towards progressive ideas is typical of these people, and living for them is just a matter of course.

On the other hand, the eastern section has several large communities situated on well selected coastal and inland sites. By far the most important group are the SIO's, their number representing approximately half of the total population. These people, despite their degree of sophistication, are not an over-enthusiastic crowd and are inclined to be lazy. However, when opportunities for making money, involving little work are presented, they tend to stir themselves a little.

Money obtained from individual and communal sales of sun-dried copra, and wages brought home by large numbers of repatriated labourers, make the SIO's a comparatively wealthy people. A recently completed, large and expensive "LOTU" accounted for a considerable amount of No.2 SIO's surplus monies, and envious SIO No.1's now have plans under way for the building of an even larger and better church in their own village.

The proposed transfer of the three villages, MALASANGA, SINGARDKAI and ROINJI was discussed with the inhabitants of these villages and it was made apparent that their co-operation could be expected. However, work on the new village site at WASU is not progressing as quickly as was anticipated, and the date of actual transfer may be delayed for several months.

The long distances to be travelled from present villages to the new sites, and the fact that food carried along the track is nearly always consumed after the necessary two days walk to WASU, are obstacles preventing the speedy completion of the project. Unfortunately food cannot be obtained in large quantities at WASU, as most of the gardens planted by the natives in July of this year have died through lack of rain and lack of care.

To overcome the distance problem, small temporary dwellings have been erected at the village sites, where a limited number of natives will remain to continue work for two weeks, whilst another group keep them supplied for that period with food. Each fortnightly period the positions are reversed, as the available manpower is not sufficient to maintain shifts (See CENSUS).

As regards the food question, local natives assure us that the gardens could be replanted now and staple foods such as taro, kau-kau and yam would be ready for consumption about February or March of next year.

As a result of the proposed transfer, seventeen inhabitants of ROINJI have re-migrated to their old village of XUNG in the HUPNA Sub-Division, and fifteen inhabitants of SINGARDKAI have migrated to NINEA, thus considerably lessening the labour available.

At all villages, the native attitude was one of co-operation and friendliness.

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

In the western section the general health of the population is not good. Seventeen per cent. of the total population numbering six hundred and eighty (680) were found to be suffering from a variety of tropical diseases.

The main reason for this high incidence in disease is the lack of sufficient medical supplies for village requirements. Several villages had been without any medical supplies at all for some months.

Some indiscriminate recruiting deprived the two villages of MALASANGA and NINEA of their Medical Tul-Tules and it was in these villages that a number of badly neglected tropical ulcers were found requiring hospital treatment.

No new cases of philariasis were sighted and none of the

forty-two cases counted, all advanced, were sent to hospital for treatment, as I believe treatment is ineffective in advanced cases.

Officials of all villages were instructed to send patients to WASU or KIARI Aid Posts for treatment. Medical Tul-Tuls were nominated from the villages of DARGHEE, NIMEA and WALEKI and will be sent to GAGIU for schooling.

A total number of seven deaths in the small village of DARGHEE were all attributed to pneumonia. The Medical Tul-Tul, in the last stages of senile decay, explained that his medicine had finished at least nine months previously, and that he was far too old to make the journey to either WASU or KIARI for more. A substitute was found for him.

A limited quantity of medical supplies were issued to all village Medical Tul-Tuls by the Native Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol. Further supplies have been requested from GAGIU and these will be distributed on arrival.

At one stage in the village of MALASANGA over a quarter of the inhabitants were affected with an odd stomach disorder bearing symptoms akin to diarrhoea. From this sickness, three deaths resulted. On making enquiries it was presumed that the disorder resulted from the sucking of what the Lulumi ANGUI described as "Red Stone" found at the mouth of the TAMB river. A sample of this was brought to me and in character it appears to be a mixture of sandstone, red clay and possibly an iron compound. A taste was soon cultivated for the stone in the village, but after the three deaths which occurred less than a month after the stone was discovered, the practise quickly ceased. The probable results of the habit, were emphasized to the villagers and ANGUI was told to report to me any natives found continuing it.

The disadvantages of long distances from Aid Posts, necessitating tiresome and arduous journeys, will be eradicated for the three villages of MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI and BOINJI in the near future when the transfer of the inhabitants to the new village site at WASU takes place.

In the eastern communities, four Aid Posts under the direction of four Native Medical Assistants and three Native Hygiene Assistants at WASU, SIO, MAMBARLWA and GETUA ensures the good health of the population in this area. However, medicines are in short supply, particularly those needed in the treatment of skin diseases. The necessary rationing of medicine in the treatment of a skin disease such as grille, delays cure for some time. Patients from the hinterland villages of MUNAU and KUMUKIO were advised to remain in their villages for treatment rather than subject themselves to the mosquito hazard at coastal Aid Posts.

Sanitation in all villages was found to be satisfactory. Instructions given by Assistant District Officer White regarding the construction of sea-latrines and disposal of refuse in sea, were being carried out by all coastal villages. Unfortunately at several villages, winds and unusually heavy seas, destroyed a number of sea-latrines. A method of construction, involving extra posts as supports was suggested.

The hinterland village of KUMUKIO, apparently a filthy site a year ago, presents a vastly improved picture to-day. A number of well made deep-pit latrines and refuse pits are arranged on the outskirts of the village and the interior is clean and tidy.

Good fresh water supplies are in abundance and in close proximity to all hinterland villages. However, water supplies available to some coastal villages in the western areas are limited, particularly at this time of the year. Supplies are often of a muddy nature and in

several villages it is necessary to travel long distances to obtain .

Mosquitos abound at all coastal villages and they were found in limited numbers at all hinterland villages with the exception of KUMUKIO and MUNAU. Large areas of still and stagnant water in close proximity to western coastal villages provide excellent breeding grounds for mosquitos.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

Where the coastal road runs parallel to the beach between GITUA and RODJJI, walking is pleasant and easy. An avenue of trees which separate the coastal area from large flat lumi country beyond, provide ample shade from sun's rays. Exceptions to this are between MASU and SIO, where the road cuts across headland at VINGKE Point, and between GITUA and KUMUKIO. Here the open *kumukio* areas subject one to the full force of the sun and walking is decidedly unpleasant. The road is in excellent condition, except where it detours to the beach to avoid rocky outcrops or sandy areas. Between SIO and HAMBARIKAL, alternate stretches of sand and loose stone considerably slow down carriers.

All inland roads with the exception of that to MINGA, are badly in need of maintenance. Particularly bad is the road running over rugged terrain from RODJJI to BARONGE. Recently marked, no attempt at all has been made to clear it, and one is constantly attacked by over-hanging foliage.

The main rivers cutting the coast present little difficulty in fording at this time of the year. However, the larger of these, ORUWA, TIBBE, KAMANA, GOALING, KALAMARI and WENGA would present formidable obstacles during the wet season. The mouths of the TIBBE, which is over four hundred yards in width, and the ORUWA, are characterised by large silt deposits and these are the only two rivers along the coast where the water is discoloured and undrinkable. A number of crocodiles were seen near the mouths of these larger rivers.

A canoe ferry service is essential at all times of the year in crossing SIO Lagoon. Another of these services is in operation at HAMBARIWA, but is used regularly only in the wet season, when the GOALING river greatly swells the amount of water in the lagoon. At the present moment an exposed sand-bar runs practically the whole distance across the mouth of the lagoon and little wading is necessary. Both these services are maintained at a cost of £2. Two pounds per month. Crossing the south of the KALAMARI river depends mainly on tidal times. During the early morning, very little difficulty in fording, but in the late afternoon it is necessary to wade for one hundred yards in water that is chest deep.

The six ladders used in crossing GMISNAU Point(STOLZENFELS Spur) were all in good condition. Near and east of the Point is another coral spur where the road detours to a flat area of coral on a level with the beach. Something to be avoided is travelling this part of the coast in the late afternoon at high tide. Whilst walking in water approximately knee-deep, waves of three to four feet are quite successful in throwing you off balance and into the rock wall, especially if carrying cargo. Four carriers were treated for minor abrasions and cut feet after crossing this area.

AGRICULTURE -NATIVE AGRICULTURE -

Food is plentiful at all coastal and inland villages with the exception of MINAU. Here the people are an indifferent crowd and cannot find the energy necessary to plant sufficient gardens for their needs. Two definite cases of malnutrition were sighted in the village. Several hinterland villages are at present clearing large areas of bush for new gardens, and some planting has been commenced. Gardens planted about the middle of the year are now in full harvest.

The main foods representing the diet of coastal natives are yams, kau-kau, sugar canes, melons, bananas, paw-paw, tapiek and kapia. Large areas of sago are available, in proximity to most coast villages, and these are utilised to supplement food supplies when gardens are exhausted. An important item in coastal natives' diet is fish, especially in those communities east of NADI. Deep sea fishing is only occasionally carried out however, and most catches are obtained in the vicinity of coral reefs by women using ukuns and men using bows and arrows and three pronged spears.

Hinterland villages produce the same foods as coastal villages, but because of their cooler climate they are able to supplement their diet with taro, pumpkin and a limited number of potatoes, cabbages etc. In the area around NIMA, a considerable quantity of Galip nuts are harvested.

LIVESTOCK -

Colonies of dogs are found in nearly every village. Typical native dogs, most either possess cuts and wounds or broken limbs gained through their rough treatment.

Pigs are a limited commodity on the coast and most hinterland villages. Fowls are more common but not plentiful.

Wild pig abound in the open land areas beyond the coast and seasonal hunting expeditions by the natives provide them for a short period with fresh pork.

COMMERCIAL AGRICULTURE & INDUSTRY -

All commercial activity is centred in the eastern villages, those in the west being interested in subsistence existence only.

By far the most important industry is the production of sundried copra; particularly in the SMO villages. Work is largely on a communal basis, but many individuals owning plots of coconut palms prefer to earn a personal income from their own labours, instead of receiving a proportionate income from the village financial pool. The large area of coconut groves possessed by the SMO's as compared to the following figures, representing the total income derived by the communal effort approximately over the last two years, would suggest that most of the copra has been sold on individual basis. GITUA, although not possessing large groves of coconut palms, also has a communal effort in copra production, and figures for this village are included.

VILLAGE	PERIOD OF PRODUCTION	QUANTITY	AMOUNT
SMO 1 & 2	May, 1951 - July, 1953	171 bags	£503. 0. 0
GITUA	July, 1952 - July, 1953	25 bags	£ 71.15. 0

(Sales of copra are made either to Mr. Ted Ford of FELICITYAFON or the Lutheran Mission).

Instructions given by Assistant District Officer White in July, 1952, that each male in all coastal villages (excepting MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI and RODJJI) was to plant ten coconut palms, had been carried out. However, wild pigs destroyed the new grove at SIO No.2 and a kumai fire accounted for that at GITUA. Both these villages were instructed to replant the groves and erect protective fences around the area. Still further planting of coconuts was encouraged in all eastern coastal villages.

Rice distributed by Mr. White was grown very successfully wherever planted. The SIO's and HAMBARIMA's are each in possession of a hand rice-huller and these are available to all villages when needed. Unfortunately, the huller at SIO No.2 has some mechanical defect and it will be returned to Dept. Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries, for examination at the first opportunity.

Dry rice production is an industry that definitely should be encouraged, as large tracts of ideal ground for planting are owned by the SIO's, HAMBARIMA, GITUA and KUMUKIO. Most of the rice distributed by Mr. White has been harvested and consumed, but after its success, natives are now anxious to plant larger areas. It would be appreciated if further quantities of seed rice could be supplied to WASU for distribution please.

Peanuts also have been successfully grown in the eastern area, but natives do not seem to be over-enthusiastic about this crop.

A little coffee is grown at WELIKI and KUMUKIO.

VILLAGES -

All villages were found to be clean and tidy with the exception of NINUA - there the place was littered with debris from disintegrating houses, dead leaves etc. The villagers were given an hour to remedy the situation and at the end of that time the place was like a new pin. The inhabitants were told to make a practice of cleaning the village at least once a week.

Generally, village housing was in a bad state of disrepair. There were several exceptions however in the villages of GITUA, HAMBARIMA and BONZOMBO (hamlet of SIO No.1). In these places, care had been taken in the spacing and construction of housing. The No.1 SIO's appear to have been inspired by the impressive "LOTU" at No.2 SIO and the competitive spirit that exists between these two villages has resulted in the construction of five really fine native houses at BONZOMBO. In design they are approximately five feet higher; they have three rooms with verandah at front and rear and shutters for window openings. Their neatness is a change from the usual congested type of native house and some hard work has been done in executing carvings on larger posts. Construction is from native materials only, and no attempt has been made to mar appearance by the use of discarded black roofing iron etc.

In the remaining villages it was found necessary to order the destruction of a number of old houses, the replacement of decayed roofs and other general maintenance. Although a good deal of work is necessary in the three villages of MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI (and hamlet of BUKAR) and RODJJI, instructions were limited in view of the work to be done at the new village near WASU.

The village of KUMUKIO apparently received a rude awakening during Assistant District Officer White's visit in July, 1952. His instructions regarding housing have resulted in the replacement of every house, except one with the exception of five on which work has now been commenced. Mr. PUFORAH, a vague old official, has visions of establishing his new settlement at an open kumai site an hour's walk back along the road to GITUA. The site is at least 500 feet below KUMUKIO and is now

quite infested. Five buildings have already been erected, and when visited from GITUA, thirty people, mostly children, were found living in them. When asked his reason for wanting to establish the settlement, POPONGAM was unable to give any. He was instructed to return to the much healthier site at KIMUKIO, where his duties lay.

ZAHIA, a hamlet of KIMUKIO, and situated approximately 45 minutes further inland, was visited for the first time. This settlement has approximately forty inhabitants. It was found to be clean and tidy, but a good deal of work is necessary in housing maintenance.

All western hinterland villages and MUNAU in the eastern section, are moving to new sites. The movements are being effected mainly on the previous advice of Assistant District Officer White, for health reasons. Mesquites are prevalent at the present sites of these villages, and the new more elevated positions should eradicate this problem. Several of the new sites were visited, and advice offered regarding lay-out etc.

Materials used in housing construction vary according to the type of vegetation in proximity to the village. Roofs are made from either "Nureta" (leaf of sago-palm), kauai grass or "Kamia" leaves (cane). Walls are of sago-palm stems or plaited coconut palm leaves; floors are usually of bamboo strips.

Several cemeteries, particularly that which serves the SIO's, were badly overgrown and in dilapidated conditions. These were cleaned during the patrol's stay in the village.

All rest houses were in good repair.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

All officials were found to be co-operative.

The most impressive of them are Lulumi TOWA of SIO No.2, Tul-tul BOLO of KIARI, Lulumi ANGUI of MALASANGA and all GITUA officials.

The six unofficial councillors of SIO No.1, appear to be the most influential body in that village's affairs. It is not surprising when considering the two old rogues, Lulumi TAMBALI and Tul-tul SALA. Several complaints were made against these two by villagers during my stay at SIO.

The Lulumis of MUNAU and KIMUKIO were incoherent in conversation and don't appear to be over-inflated with intelligence.

CENSUS -

In the west the total figures show a decrease of ten on last year's figures. Number of Deaths (31) exceed Births (25) by six and the remaining four can be accounted for in migrations on which exceed migrations in by four.

Although not a great number of the male populations of MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI and ROJAJI are absent at work, it is recommended that these villages be closed to recruiting. This recommendation is made in view of the fact that all available male labour will be needed in the construction of the new village at WASU. These three villages are also the ones mainly affected by filariasis disease and all cases are found in the

male population. This further reduces the labour potential available by twenty percent., and such facts as the long distances from new village site, the necessity of a certain proportion of the male population remaining to cope with village work, means that the remaining eighty percent. would more than have their work cut out to complete the new village by the estimated date of 31st January, 1954.

All villages in the eastern section show an increase on last year's figures; the total increase of eighty-one is due mainly to the excess of Births over Deaths.

EDUCATION -

In all Pidgin villages sole by the SID population and used by being used in the construction of these note is made from the best of In all villages, education is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission. The curriculum is limited to counting, simple sums, religious instruction and the teaching of Hymns. The mission teacher, by the aid of a string of ten beads, teaches the pupils to count up to that number, and then instructs them in multiplication sole use of the figure ten. Simple sums involving figures from one to ten are also taught. To count past twenty, or add two numbers over ten, and get the answer correct, is a process of time, trial and error for most pupils. Even the mission teachers themselves have difficulty in slightly more complicated sum than what they teach.

Inside the district, a total of two hundred and ninety-two pupils are receiving education at village mission schools, whilst another eighty are attending more advanced mission schools outside. Against this only thirty pupils are attending government schools.

At several villages, enquiries were made of no, as to what was being done about the government school at WASU, the buildings for which have been completed by the natives in their belief that they would be made use of.

It seems a pity that the place should become a "white elephant" for the sake of a teacher.

MISSIONS -

In some villages, particularly those who possess two mission representatives, one for teaching and the other to look after the spiritual side of existence, mission influence is strong.

The SID's are the best example. There, two ordained pastors are in supreme command on Sundays, and are not backward in exerting their influence the other six days of the week.

Mainly through their encouragement, the inhabitants of No.2 SID have exhausted their surplus monies in the communal effort to build a new church. It must be admitted that the finished product is really impressive, it being constructed from fibre-cement sheeting, galvanised iron and other store materials.

However, the nine months taken for it's completion, has meant that village housing has been allowed to lapse, with the result that a great deal of work is now necessary in maintenance.

ARTS & CRAFTS -

WOOD CARVING - This appears to be restricted to only a few of the older male natives at SIO. A mission teacher has examples of his art in nearly every village. "Loto" and sons of his religious carvings are quite good.

A few of the larger canoes are decorated with simple carvings.

CANOES - In the coastal villages east of MASU, work is being carried out in the construction of sixteen new canoes. Only several of these are of a large size however.

NETS - Small fishing nets made by the SIO population and used by women only. String used in the construction of these nets is made from the pithy flesh of a local tree (name unknown).

KOOGA POTS - These are made by natives of SIO, NAMBARINA and GITHA. Clay used in their construction is locally obtained. The making of these pots is a busy industry in these villages, for when trading expeditions from SIASSI visit their shores about December of each year, they constitute the main item of exchange. SIASSI "Korolins" (sleeping mats) are usually bought with these cooking pots. Currency and food are also important mediums of exchange.

OTHERS - "Milums" (string bags) grass skirts and hunting weapons such as bows and arrows and spears are manufactured in all villages.

Chullaff
C. P. O.

APPENDIX "A"

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS . . . SIO SUB-DIVISION PUPILS.

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	TEACHERS
MELIKI	6	4	10	1
KIARI	9	5	14	1
SINGAROKAI	11	6	19	1
HINSA	3	7	10	1
SIO No.1	32	28	60	1
BALANGU (hamlet)	16	13	29	1
SIO No.2	40	26	66	1
MUNAU	8	5	13	1
GITUA	16	22	38	1
KUMUKO	23	19	39	1
	—	—	—	—
	164	128	292	10

APPENDIX "B".WESTERN VILLAGES — SIO SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	MALARIASES	GRILLE	XARS	SCABIES	SPLEEN	TROPICAL ULCERS	TOTAL
KIARI	7	2	1		3		13
KALASANGA	5	11				5	21
WELIKI				2	1		3
SINGAROKAI	14	20		1	2		27
MEUSA	10		5	6	7		26
ROINJI	5	4		5	1		23
DARONGA	1	2		4			7
	42	20	6	19	16		132

EASTERLY VILLAGES — SIO SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	MALARIASES	GRILLE	XARS	SCABIES	SPLEEN	TROPICAL ULCERS	TOTAL
SIO No.1	1	17	3	14	7	9	51
SIO No.2		7	4	9	2	7	29
MEHAU		7	2		3	6	16
HAMDARIMA		3	4	4	3	2	16
GIPUA		8	2	10	17	9	46
KIDUKIO		26	2	8	7	6	49
	1	68	17	43	39	39	209

13.

APPENDIX

REPORT OF R. P. & N. S. C. PERSONNEL.

L/CORPORAL KIPK - Reg. No. 6504.

A good natured and intelligent N.C.O., but inclined to allow latitude to those under him.

CONSTABLE TONI - Reg. No. 6463.

A fairly intelligent constable, but not very enthusiastic in performing his duties.

The incurist of the party.

CONSTABLE GIRID - Reg. No. 7851.

A comparatively new member, and has all the qualifications for a good constable.

NAME F.S.I. Finschhafen S.D.

Morebe District

CONSTABLE BIKI - Reg. No. 8246.

On his first patrol, displayed an enthusiasm which if maintained, should make him a very efficient constable in the near future.

To: TEMBE



(G.A. Truelove)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Wasu P.P. Finschhafen S.D.

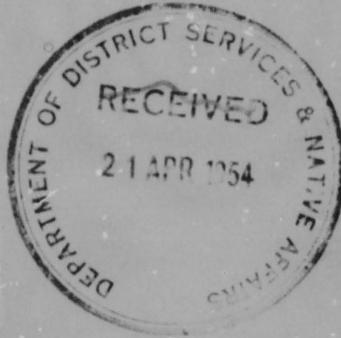
Morobe District

P/R No. 2 of 53/54

By: C.A. Trollope C.P.O.

To: TUMBE

HLRN.RD.



DS. P.L.18.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE.

14th April, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - WASU - NO. 2 OF
1953/1954.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the abovementioned patrol report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer C. A. Trollope, covering a patrol of the Timbe Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. Covering comments and advice of action taken by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, are also attached.

The Timbe Sub-Division, due mainly to lack of staff, and the necessity at one stage to close the Wasu Post, has not received the attention which was necessary for a Sub-Division of almost 10,000 natives. Due to shortage of staff, the Wasu Post has been manned by a Cadet, who has now only had less than 18 months' service. The report submitted by Mr. Trollope is worthy of an officer with many years' experience, and there is no doubt whatever that he has carried out an excellent patrol in some of the most difficult country in the Territory.

Generally speaking, although the natives are very backward, conditions are reasonably good and now that large numbers of natives have commenced to leave their homes for employment in other districts, I think that the standard of living of the native will improve when those natives now absent, return home. Great care is taken to see that they receive the necessary treatment for natives living at altitudes of over 3,500 ft., but there are always a percentage who cross the ranges into Lae and give fictitious names for their home villages, or else are employed as casual labourers. I sometimes fear that when these natives return home there may be a lot of deaths due to the effects of malaria contracted whilst they were absent.

As a means to improve their economic position, the Patrol Officer has been instructed to encourage the planting of coffee as much as possible. This is the one crop which, in my opinion, is suitable for natives in such upland areas where transport communication except by native carriers, is non-existent. The present price paid for unhulled coffee is 1/9d per lb., but with the anticipated increase in price, and when coffee hullers are available, this price should almost be doubled. Such a return would compensate for the transport by native carrier to shipping points on the coast.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY

DSW 30/I - 2
Patrol Fest
WASH

Finschhafen Sub-District
District of Morobe
3rd. March 1954.

**Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office
FINSCHHAFFEN.**

PATROL REPORT NO. W2 1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - C.A. Trellope - Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - Timbe Sub - Division.

DURATION OF PATROL - 22nd January 1954 - 22nd February 54.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - 1953/54 Census.

Routine Administration.

APPENDIX "A" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.

APPENDIX "B" - Medical Statistics.

APPENDIX "G" - Report on Police.

Enclosed Patrol Map - Copy for Director.

normal life. There is a great deal of time available
and much room for action. Considerable efforts have been directed
to the reduction of the number of people in the country.
Now it is time to concentrate upon the quality of the population.
SUGGESTION FOR ACTION

I.

DIARY

JANUARY 22

Departed Wasu Patrol Post 1000 hours arriving MONGO (Solepet village) via ULAP mission 1350 hours. WASU/ULAP road in fair condition only because of wet season. Rain during afternoon. Slept the night.

JANUARY 23

Departed MONGO 0800 hours - arrived WAVIT(5200 feet) 1130 hours. Crossed PUSU river en route. A subterranean stream for the most part, and the main headwater of the KIARI river. During the afternoon censused and inspected village and paid war damage compensation. ULAP/WAVIT road in reasonable condition and latter section of road well kept.

JANUARY 24

Departed WAVIT 0900 hours arriving YAKOT via ZANDU at 1400 hours. Road proceeds along the UKULUHENA valley to the KALON GAP at 6500 feet and from here a direct drop to YAKOT at 5000 feet. Excellent views of the HENGUNE area and outlying TIMBE areas are available from the GAP. Road for the most part over stony ground; the patches of earth that do exist are little more than slush. Much could be done to improve it and ladders used in KALON descent.

JANUARY 25

Censused and medically checked inhabitants of ZANDU during morning, and of YAKOP during afternoon. Paid war damage compensation at night. A number of natives failed to line and had to be rounded up from various bush houses.

JANUARY 26

Inspected possible air strip site located near the HENGUNE/DENGONBO track during morning. (1 hour from YAKOT). During afternoon inspected ZANDU and YAKOT. A deal of time spent in supervising the burning of decayed housing.

JANUARY 27

Rainbound until 1200 hours. Censused, medically checked and inspected BOROKE in the afternoon. Departed BOROKE at 1500 hours arrived BUSIAN(4100 ft.) 1545 hours. Crossed UNDE river by means of wooden bridge(a tributary of the TIMBE river.) Paid war damage compensation and war gratuity at night.

JANUARY 28

Censused and inspected BUSIAN during morning. Departed for GOLABE - Time 15 minutes. Censused and inspected village and departed for SONGGIN (4100 ft) Time 1 hour. Crossed UNDE river en route. Roads in poor condition but little can be done to maintain them. Paid war damage compensation for the three villages at SONGGIN.

JANUARY 29

Rainbound until 1100 hours. Censused and inspected village which commands one of the best views in the TIMBE area. Departed for HEM 1230 hours and arrived at 1330 hours. SONGGIN'S portion of the road is nothing more than a pig track and to be cleaned and maintained. Censused and inspected and returned to SONGGIN; thence DERIM (4300 ft). - Time 1 hour. Road in excellent condition. Paid war damage compensation at night.

JANUARY 30

Censused and inspected village during morning. Departed DERIM en route TUMUNG (5200 ft) via YAKOP - Time 1 hour 15 minutes. Road very satisfactory. Censused and inspected village which is in filthy condition. Most of inhabitants live at ONGGAKKE and only line here on the occasions of patrols. Departed TUMUNG - arrived ONGGAKKE (5440 ft)-Time 30 minutes. Road satisfactory. Paid war damage at night.

DIARY (continued)

- JANUARY 31 Censused and inspected village during morning. The best to date. Compiling census figures in the afternoon. Locals entertained with a sing-sing at night.
- FEBRUARY 1 Departed ONGGAKA arrived SAMBANGAN (6200 ft) - Time 1½ hours. Crossed KOK river en route. Road in poor condition. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation. Departed SAMBANGAN for HONZIUKMAN (5800 ft) via LAMWE (5400 ft). Crossed TIMBE headwater en route - Time 1½ hours. Censused and inspected LAMWE.
- FEBRUARY 2 During morning censused and inspected HONZIUKMAN. Paid war damage for both places. Departed HONZIUKMAN arriving MUMUNGAN (6500 ft) - Time 30 minutes. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation.
- FEBRUARY 3 Censused and inspected PINANG (6100 ft) - 10 minutes from MUMUNGAN. Paid war damage compensation. Returned MUMUNGAN and heavy rain commenced to fall. Rainbound for three hours. Departed for DAWOT (5800 ft) - Time 1½ hours. Road in poor condition and a sheer drop of 1400 feet to the TORO river which was crossed by means of native bridge. Rain commenced again late afternoon and continued all night.
- FEBRUARY 4 Censused and inspected DAWOT and paid war damage compensation. Departed for GOMBWATO - Time 10 minutes. Censused and inspected. Departed for TIMONONG (6800ft) in light rain - Time ¼ hour. Road from DAWOT to TIMOWONG recently cut. Inhabitants of HEMANG and POBUNG collected at TIMOWONG expecting to be censused here. Sent back to their respective villages and told to await my arrival.
- FEBRUARY 5 Censused TIMOWONG. Rainbound until 2 pm. Departed for POBUNG (6600 ft) - Time 15 minutes. Censused and inspected and returned to TIMOWONG. Paid war damage compensation at night.
- FEBRUARY 6 Censused and inspected HEMANG (5800 ft) - Time 1 hour. Crossed HEMANG (5800 ft) - Time 1 hour. Crossed
- FEBRUARY 7 At TIMOWONG - Compiling census figures and resting.
- FEBRUARY 8 Departed for GOMANDO (6700 ft) via POBUNG - Time 1½ hours. Censused and inspected and left for LBWEMON (5500 ft) via POBUNG - Time 1½ hours. Road excellent. Censused during afternoon and paid war damage compensation at night.

- FEBRUARY 9 Censused and medically checked DALUGILOMON and KUPIN during morning. Inhabitants of both villages still living at LEWEMON's site. Inspected housing etc during afternoon and paid war damage compensation.
- FEBRUARY 10 Departed for TAKOP (4000 ft) - a fairly steep descent over good road for 40 minutes. Inspected DALUGILOMON's site en route. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation. Return trip to LEWEMON - 1½ hours.
- FEBRUARY 11 Departed LEWEMON for BILIMANG (4500 ft) - Time 1½ hours. A drop of 1500 feet to the YALUMET river which was crossed by means of native bridge. Road to YALUMET a pig track and to be fully made at first opportunity. Censused and inspected BILIMANG and YUNGU (adjacent). Paid war damage compensation.
- FEBRUARY 12 Departed BILIMANG for IMON (3600 ft) - Time 1 hour. Progress over native pad. Censused, medically checked and inspected. Inspected hamlet of LOFTOP during afternoon - 1 hour from IMON. Crossed WASANDOT river en route.
- FEBRUARY 13 Left IMON for BTAITNO (~300 ft) - Time 1 hour 45 minutes. Road recently cut. Crossed WASANDOT river and YALUMET river by means of native built bridges. A steep climb of 2000 feet from the YALUMET to village. Censused, medically checked and inspected. Locals entertained with mock battle during afternoon.
- FEBRUARY 14 At BTAITNO - compiling census figures and resting.
- FEBRUARY 15 Departed for KOIYAN (3700 ft) - Time 1 hour 10 minutes. Crossed YALUMET river by wooden bridge. Censused and inspected inhabitants of KOIYAN and NANDONG during afternoon. NANDONG 30 minutes from KOIYAN.
- FEBRUARY 16 Proceeded to KOMUTU - censused and inspected - and thence HAMELINGAN (3300 ft) - Time 1½ hours. Crossed KUYAM and BALUM rivers (tributaries of YALUMET and KELEMEN respectively). Mountain range crossed at 5000 feet. Censused, medically checked and inspected HAMELINGAN.
- FEBRUARY 17 Departed HAMELINGAN for SIANG (3300 ft) - Time 4 hours. Road satisfactory. Crossed KELEMEN and KOLEHEN (headwater of KELEMEN) rivers by means of native bridges. Censused and inspected and returned to HAMELINGAN during heavy rain. Paid war damage compensation.

- been fallen in the mountains, the normal sound of running water
- FEBRUARY 18 Departed for SUNDE (2400 ft) via KOMUTU - Time 4½ hours. Road from KOMUTU to SUNDE in excellent condition. Censused, medically checked and inspected. Village recently brought under mission influence and due this, eight new names recorded from surrounding bush.
- FEBRUARY 19 Departed SUNDE for TOGIPILAN (700 ft) - Time 6½ hours. Road in good condition considering length and limited number of natives available to maintain it. Numerous small streams crossed. Censused, medically checked and inspected during afternoon. Village to move to old site at PONGE at approx. 3500 feet and much further inland.
- FEBRUARY 20 Most of the day spent in erecting bridge across the TIMBE river(approx. 15 yards wide at a site near to TOGIPILAN). Inspected a new site for MALASANGA village. Unsatisfactory and to move much further inland. Paid war damage compensation at night.
- FEBRUARY 21 Heavy rain during night and consequent floodwaters swept away bridge over TIMBE. Departed for TOWAT (2400 ft) via MALASANGA. Difficulty in obtaining carriers and half cargo left at TOGIPILAN. Crossed TIMBE river at mouth. An extremely difficult crossing taking two hours. Many other streams along coast were either crossed in their higher reaches or swum at their mouths. Time to TOWAT 10½ hours.
- FEBRUARY 22 Censused, medically checked and inspected TOWAT and paid war damage compensation. Departed for WASU, arriving at noon. Completion of patrol.
- INTRODUCTION.

Intense water erosion over the ages , manifest in river action, has been mainly responsible for the geographical features of the Timbe area. The four main rivers located in the area , the Timbe , Yalumet , Kok , and Tore all have their sources in the Saruwageds , the steep and extremely rugged 12,000 foot mountain range, which provides a natural barrier between the TIMBE, KOMEA and SELEPET Sub - Divisions to the north, and the adjacent WAIN and NABA areas to the south. The numerous small streams flowing down the range slopes, assist in swelling the volume of water in the four larger rivers which have carved for themselves steep and rough valleys in irregular directions. The currents of these rivers from their upper reaches, to their junction with the main stream, are swift, and they are almost impossible to ford. It is not uncommon to see large boulders being shifted downstream by the force of the water. After heavy rains

have fallen in the mountains, the normal sound of running waters changes into a mighty roar and it is almost impossible to speak or be heard when in close proximity to the river.

To the north of the SARUWAGED's lies the 7000 to 9000 foot coastal range characterised by a gradual rise from the coast to its summit, and then falling steeply, in some places precipitously, away down limestone cliffs to the floor of the TIMBE basin. Apart from the 2,000 foot gorge through the mountains, where the TIMBE river emerges onto coastal kunai flats and terminates in a broad muddy stream at its mouth, this coastal range completes the isolation of the TIMBE Sub - Division from its neighbouring areas.

From almost every village waterfall of varying heights are visible. Near the village of IMON, a commanding view is obtained of a waterfall commencing practically on the summit of the SARUWAGED's and falling almost sheerly over a stone cliff face for three thousand feet into the WASANDOT river, a tributary of the YALUMET.

Although during the wet season weather is reputedly stereotyped in this area, conditions experienced during the patrol were haphazard and unpredictable. Rain would fall mostly at night and would fall also at any time during the day. In the early morning and late afternoon, heavy cloud settles in the valleys, closing in villages and restricting visibility to something like one hundred yards. Temperatures in these villages closest to the SARUWAGEDS were bitterly cold with the icy winds blowing into the valley off the mountain slopes. Unless five or six blankets and items of woollen clothing were available, a decidedly unpleasant night could be spent.

Freak weather was experienced at the village of TIMOWONG at 6,700 feet, and caused the patrol some discomfort. Force winds and lashing bitterly cold rain continued for approximately twenty four hours. The crash of large trees after being uprooted by the wind was frequently heard, and a good many roofs on native houses, including that on the rest house, were severely damaged. An extremely uncomfortable night resulted. Later it was learned that these conditions reached many coastal areas, and on the return journey to the station, the coastal and hinterland roads were found to be blocked in many places by fallen trees.

The bulk of the population of approximately 10,000, is evenly distributed along the four main river valleys. A settlement of eight villages in the HENGUNE area numbers approximately 2,500 inhabitants, whilst across the western range a small settlement included as TIMBE natives, is found in the KELEMEN river valley. Three other villages not found in the TIMBE basin are WAVIT, originally a SELEPET village, and TOWAT; both in proximity to the Lutheran Mission at ULAP. The other village, TOGIPILAN, is about two hours distant from the old coastal site of MALASANGA. Previously a considerable amount of intermarriage took place between WAIN and TIMBE natives and it was noticed during the census of those villages on the slopes of the SARUWAGEDS, that a number have recently migrated over the range and settled in the adjacent area.

Practically the whole population converse in the TIMBE dialect , which is almost identical to the language spoken in the WAIN. A small number of natives in the YALUMET area , those in the KELEMEN valley , and the inhabitants of SUNDE and TOGIPILAN , speak a dialect common to themselves known as "KOTEP". This is akin in some respects only to the TIMBE dialect , and conversation between natives of both areas is held with difficulty. Mainly because of this language restriction , very little association exists between the two groups.

The greater part of the TIMBE is dotted with large gardens , and kunai and other grass species cover the whole of the basin. The constant process of "shifting agriculture" has deprived the area of forests ; timber being a very scarce commodity in most villages , and with the continual destruction of forests on the southern slopes of the coastal range , the tree line has practically receded to the summit. Numerous landslides have resulted from this timber destruction and they amount to the loss of many acres of good garden land.

During the patrol , inhabitants were lined and censused in their own villages which was apparently contrary to the practise of earlier patrols. On several occasions the populations of three or four villages had assembled in the one centre expecting to be censused here. They were returned to their own villages and told to await the patrol's arrival. All villages were inspected and a medical check carried out. Accompanying the patrol were four police and a Native Medical Assistant.

The opportunity was taken on this patrol to ascertain if any areas existed in the TIMBE where an air strip could be constructed. During a medical patrol of the KOMBA , SELEPET and TIMBE Sub - Divisions in July of 1953 . the European Medical Assistant Mr. L. Tomlinson , suggested that a possible air strip site existed in a heavily timbered patch adjacent to the DENGONDO/HENGUNE track. This was investigated and found to be anything but adequate for an air strip. Viewing the area from the road , it appeared to be approximately half a mile in length , several hundred yards wide and with a gentle and even gradient. However , once inside the timber , it was found to be criss - crossed with numerous small valleys and many large boulders are strewn throughout the locality. I am quite convinced that not a single area large enough for even very small aircraft exists in the TIMBE basin. The KOMBA/SELEPET Sub - Divisions would present a greater possibility of finding an air strip site , and enquiries made of natives suggest that there are several areas worthy of investigation.

OBSERVATIONS.NATIVE SITUATION.

Patrolling in the TUMBE Sub - Division can be a very pleasant experience. The people are generous and open hearted , and never failed to lavish quantities of gifts on the patrol. At nearly every village , considerable preparations were made to give a welcome that at times proved to be quite embarrassing. Entrances to villages would be barricaded off with banana leaves and on the patrol's arrival , a temporary halt was necessary during which period a mission teacher would make a short but descriptive speech on the government's virtues ; the barricade would be removed and a number of decorated natives commence a sing-sing to "pull" the patrol to the rest house. Progress was along a path of banana leaves on both sides of which the entire population had lined to wave flowers. At several of the larger villages , rites of earlier days used to determine the identity of the sorcerer in a hostile village who had caused the death of a local native , were realistically re-enacted. A mock battle between the two villages would follow until the death had been avenged.

Against this pleasant character study however, village populations , with but a few exceptions were found to be generally apathetic towards anything outside their normal daily activities which meant work. Officials in the village of DALUGIL-OMON stated that malnutrition deaths in the village were a result of the failure of the natives concerned to plant sufficient gardens. From enquiries made it would seem that the reason was simply laziness. Despite all the mission teaching , a spirit of co-operation , or of willingness to assist an unfortunate neighbour was found rarely to exist. In the above settlement during the census , a number of half starved natives contrasted strongly with the healthy looking remainder , whose last thought was to give food to the others.

Enthusiasm for mission activities is obvious and natural , when considering the area has been dominated by the mission for many years. The fact that the whole population until recently had limited contact with the outside world , means that they are still a comparatively simple and unsophisticated peoples . Patrols are regarded more as social visits than anything else , and the reasons for work meted out , whilst generally appreciated in most villages , were rarely willingly acted upon.

The majority of the officials in the area are staunch mission supporters and a fair number of them appear to be subservient to their imported and more well informed mission teachers. However , the mission teacher more often than not kept shrewdly in the background during the patrol's presence in the village. This does not mean that the teachers usurp the duties and privileges of officials. The majority of cases referred to are in larger settlements where only one official existed , and he was usually found to be senile and quite willing to allow the younger and more enthusiastic mission teacher to assist him in his work.

In some of the smaller settlements however, a strong contrast was the firm and undisputed control of the official. These were the villages found to be most aware of government authority, the officials themselves, although anything but anti mission, being under no illusions as to the purposes of a patrol. Population of these villages needed no prompting to commence the necessary work on village maintenance.

Indicative of the lack of outside contact of these people is the fact that very few are able to converse in pidgin. Only two or three lulusais and not a great many more tultuls could speak the language, and then only haltingly. Here again the mission teacher, a good pidgin speaker, would be called upon to interpret.

The farcical regard that TIMBE's were found to hold towards government authority by the previous patrol, apparently has undergone a change. More of a puzzled attitude is apparent, but a genuine respect, in some cases fear, was always noticed to exist towards the government. When instructions were given involving work, no cases of "going bush" occurred but rather the people, of a naturally lazy disposition, would co-operate and gradually commence to get the work underway.

The large composite settlements visited by the last patrol have now broken up and either returned to old sites or have selected new ones, and the filthy conditions met with previously in some villages were encountered in none during the patrol. Sanitation was quite satisfactory, and this I attribute to the enthusiastic work of the three recently appointed Native Medical Assistants in the area, who by regular patrolling and advising have influenced the population considerably.

The TIMBE's are only now becoming really conscious of the value of money, and apart from outside employment are awakening to the fact that sums of money can be made within their own area by the production of cash crops such as coffee. Large numbers of carriers used throughout the patrol, particularly those in the upper YALUMET area, prefer even now to accept a handful of salt rather than two or three shillings as payment. Originally the coffee industry was encouraged in the TIMBE from the Lutheran Mission at ULAP, where the bulk of the coffee produced is still taken. This is not surprising as at least fifty per cent of the bearing trees are owned by mission teachers and "boss boys".

The relaxation of conditions governing employment for natives dwelling over 3,500 feet has resulted in an exodus of labourers from the WASU area. Recruiting activities have been constant since July of last year and have been rather indiscriminate in some cases in recruiting leper patients from the HANSENIDE COLONY at ETEP, of which two are still absent, and a number of officials. Unfortunately, officials from the TIMBE area were allowed and even encouraged to leave their villages during the first half of 1953 and now those remaining who are eligible for employment, are also anxious to go to work.

In the village of GOMBWATO , the luluai , tultul , and Medical tultul have all been recruited and the vacated authority was rapidly snapped up by the mission teacher. The absence of these officials is derogatory to effective administration also of course. In most cases the recruited one was a young and active tultul , and the one remaining , a senile luluai who had ceased to be regarded as an effective government representative by the villagers, and who no doubt quickly forgot the instructions left with him after the patrol's departure .

Many natives still cross the SARUNGAGED range to find employment in WAU. It was suggested to natives that if they desire to work , as many as possible should endeavour to find employment at WAU where they would be free of the malarial menace , to which they are most susceptible. Despite the large number absent in employment there is still a considerable labour potential left in the TIMEE area , and although some settlements had an excessive number of absentees , there will be no recommendations for the closure of villages to recruiting. With the constant return of repatriated labourers to their villages , the population will undoubtedly soon develop different characteristics , and the succeeding visit should see a great deal less of the almost primitive way of life that exists at the moment.

Between the village of SUNDE and the coast lies a vast area of supposedly uninhabited bushland , and there are reputed to be a number of natives still not contacted by patrols within the area. These natives occasionally visit SUNDE and are described by natives as being still "wild". The mission teacher , recently arrived , had succeeded in coaxing several of them to remain in the village for this patrol , and their names were recorded in the book. They were extremely timid and curious towards the patrol and appeared to be half starved.

In all villages the inhabitants were friendly and always ready to assist the patrol.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The general health of the population , not taking into account epidemics , has considerably improved since the last patrol nearly fourteen months ago. The main reason for this can be attributed to the arrival of two new Native Medical Assistants. Previously the area was served by only the one Assistant , and it was obviously impossible for him to attend to the wants of the whole population. The three Aid Posts recently erected are well situated , and no lengthy journeys are necessary to receive treatment. More enthusiastic workers could not be met , and by dint of hard work involving constant patrolling , tropical diseases and other cases necessary for hospitalisation are kept down to a minimum. Only one bad burn and two malnutrition cases were sent to hospital as compared to the sixty odd cases sent by the previous District Services patrol.

This health improvement is due in part of course to the beneficial medical patrol conducted by Mr. L. Tomlinson in July of last year, and as he points out in his report, more frequent and thorough medical patrols would seem highly desirable in the future.

General hygiene standards are being fostered throughout the area by the setting up of village schools in which the Assistants advise natives, particularly children, of the benefit of regular bodily washing and make them aware of the reasons behind sanitary requirements in a village. In one small settlement the entire population practically in regimental order, filed out of the village to the nearest stream to wash before lining, and gleaming bodies clad in clean lap laps and new "males" presented themselves for the census. It was fairly obvious that this was for the patrol's benefit, and I should be surprised if it were a regular occurrence. Nevertheless, the TIMBE's were found to be a reasonably clean people and it was never necessary to make whole populations rid themselves of disagreeable and overpowering odours before lining.

The greatest "bug bear" for Native Medical Assistants is of course the lack of sufficient medical supplies and the unsatisfactory method for receiving them. Unnecessary and lengthy waits at WASU by Assistants from all Sub - Divisions always occur after the specified date for supplies to arrive. From most Aid Posts a three to four day walk is necessary to reach WASU, and it is pointless for Assistants to return to their villages after discovering that the ship has been delayed. The problem of course involves the availability of transport but I don't see why it is necessary for a ship to be charted, and a Public Health official to have to accompany medicines to WASU. Aid Post supplies, wages and ration issues to N.M.A.'s could be brought to WASU by one of several ships making regular calls and as was suggested by Mr. Tomlinson, the Officer in Charge at WASU could be responsible for their distribution. Very often when medicines are exhausted, the nurse in charge of the U LAP Mission hospital rations Aid Posts from the hospital supply. This small thirty bed establishment receives patients regularly from all areas, and they provide plenty of work for the well qualified nurse. Food for patients however, is not supplied and this does deter natives from attending for treatment.

During the patrol three suspected cases of leprosy were detected and sent to the Hansenide Colony at ETEP. The majority of the one hundred and sixteen cases at the Colony belong to the TIMBE population, and the nurse in charge believes that very few affected with the disease are still at large. Many of the patients have responded well to treatment and some will shortly be discharged. The nurse has often complained to me of inmates absenting themselves without her permission. This is not surprising as no food whatsoever is issued by the mission; the understanding being that the members of the patient's family provide it. It does not eventuate in many cases and patients return to their villages simply because of hunger. Recently the situation has been alleviated by the purchase of 102 acres of land adjacent to the Colony, to allow patients to plant gardens and so provide their own food. Throughout the TIMBE natives were informed that the government would be forwarding regular monthly supplies of meat for issue to Hansenide sufferers, which will of course greatly supplement the present deficient diet.

II.

The recent influenza epidemic has reached practically all villages in the WASU area. In the TIMBE, the epidemic really took hold during the absence of M.M.A.'s, who had until their WASU visit for medicine, prevented the rapid spread of the epidemic by isolating those affected. It is difficult to estimate accurately the number of deaths due to the complaint, but I should say at least ten to fifteen resulted. Treatments were administered to many by the patrol until medicines were exhausted.

In the seven villages of TAKOP, DALUGILOMON, LEWEMON, KURIN, DAVOT, BILIMANG and YUNGU, a percentage of the populations are suffering from malnutrition, or what the M.M.A.'s list as anaemia. Two cases sent to hospital were emaciated specimens hardly able to walk. Ten deaths are attributed to it in the village of DALUGILOMON alone and but for treatment received from M.M.A.'s, a number of others would have died. The greater majority of these populations plant in the TIMBE area and food is abundant. However, those planting in the YALUMET area experience practically an annual famine of several months duration and have not the variety in diet of the TIMBE group. The YALUMETS were instructed to plant large gardens immediately and the TIMBES are to assist them with food until these are bearing. and instructions were given

Practically all deaths caused by malaria amongst the residing TIMBE population are due to the regular salt making expeditions to the coast. Natives from every village make at least one visit a year and some are constantly on the coast making large quantities of salt to barter with the more remote villages for food etc. The high spleen rate, especially among the YALUMET group, is alarming. The area visited is along the beach front between the SIO coastal villages of MALASANGA and CIARI. Here driftwood and immersed tree roots are collected and placed on a small fire built usually on a sheet of galvanised iron. Bamboo containers full of salt water are poured on the fire. The resultant ash is then collected and carried in banana leaves to the village. Some parties remain for as long as two months and few rarely less than a fortnight. To try and prevent these visits would be almost impossible, but natives were urged to carry out the process as far inland as practicable. The salt apparently does not possess a high enough iodine content to prevent the formation of a number of goitres amongst the population. All seven deaths from malaria that were counted were attributed to these expeditions, and to my knowledge no deaths have resulted from visits to WASU by air strip labourers or natives bringing food.

TIMBE natives have of course always been prone to pneumonia epidemics and the greatest number of deaths through illness are due to this complaint. Mostly it accounts for the more elderly members of the population. There does not appear to be a high incidence of tuberculosis amongst the TIMBES, and only two or three deaths were noted that may have been caused by this disease.

Sanitation was found to be satisfactory in most villages. In the villages of IMON, BILIMANG and TOGIPILAN however, receptacles for refuse were either the "banis pig" or small gullies, both in close proximity to the village. These were found to be infested with thousands of flies, and more adequate means of rubbish disposal were ordered.

The return of two N.M.A. trainees from MALAHANG after the completion of their course, should further enhance the health prospects in the TIMEE.

Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

VILLAGES.

The geographical nature of the TIMEE basin means that very few areas of ground exist that are large enough for the building of a properly lined and spaced village. The majority of the settlements are found between the 5,000 and 6,000 foot mark and are located either on ridge tops or on the more gentle of the valley slopes. Houses in consequence are usually clustered together and to such an extent in some places, that walls and roofs are nearly touching. This was particularly so in places that had previously been composite settlements. Now that the populations have remigrated to their own sites, a great deal of this surplus housing is unoccupied, and instructions were given for it to be destroyed and the remainder relined.

The condition of housing was in most settlements very poor. Many that were ancient and on the verge of collapse were burned under supervision. Surrounding the HENGUNE settlement of YAKOT, ZANDU and BOROKE were numerous "bush houses", most of which were inhabited conjointly by the owner and his pigs and were in a filthy condition. Needless to say these were destroyed and the owner told to construct a new house within the village.

As mentioned previously, a major problem preventing the rapid replacement of decayed housing is the timber shortage. A number of natives, notably mission teachers, have because of this constructed stronger and more durable dwellings from hewn planks.

Most of the unoccupied ground within villages has been cultivated for taro, sugar cane, and banana palms. The result is that places are almost completely overgrown. Apparently this is done for no other reason but to save energy for a time by not having to walk long distances to bush gardens. Natives were instructed to restrict gardens to the outer limits of the village.

are prepared about the middle of the year and planted during November. Other foods comprising the native diet are root vegetables, long beans, sugar bananas. The hinterland village of TOGIPILAN at 700 feet is well below the mesquite line and in an isolated position. Inhabitants will return to their previous site at PONGE within the next three months. This is situated well inland at approximately 3,000 feet. Two other villages, BILLIMANG and YUNGU are shifting to more well chosen sites. At the present, portion of the housing, including rest houses, is precariously situated on the edge of a precipice. A reasonable earthquake would dislodge these into the adjacent valley.

Many of the villages are located on extremely rocky ground and it is difficult for natives to construct deep latrines and refuse pits without adequate tools. Picks and

shovels requested by the last patrol were sufficient for distribution to a few villages only. When obtainable, it would be appreciated if more of these and some crow bars could be forwarded for distribution please.

In all villages suggestions were made and encouragement given for the construction of a better type of housing. Rest houses were generally in a state of good repair.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No really enthusiastic officials were found among the TIMBE villages and several only appeared as good leaders. With perhaps one or two exceptions, the general attitude was one of co-operation and friendliness.

As mentioned previously, the majority of officials, notably luluais, are approaching senility and have lost their place as the leaders in village affairs. Mission representatives have been quick to take advantage of this although the situation has probably always been one of mission domination.

Some of the smaller settlements however, possessed officials that have retained an effective authority over their inhabitants. Most impressive of these were HUNGITA of KURIN, HEWALIONG of TAKOP, KOTIO of NULIMANG, and MATIONG of KOMUTU, all tultuls. PAPIONGA, the young luluai of LEWEMON also impressed.

Eleven officials were noticed to be absent in employment at coastal stations. Nearly all of these are tultuls and were nominated by the last patrol. A number of natives were placed on probation, mostly as tultuls, but in some villages because of the lack of good pidgin speakers, no suitable applicants were found. The remaining natives placed on probation by the last patrol will be recommended for appointment per separate memo.

AGRICULTURE AND TRADE.

All villages with the exception of those in the YALUMET area have ample food supplies at the moment. Large gardens containing taro and yam, The staple diet of the TIMBES, are prepared about the middle of the year and planted during November. Other foods completing the native diet are kau kau, taro kong kong, sugar banana, corn, sugar cane, pit pit and the popular red fruit of the marita tree which is extensively cultivated. General food shortages are rare and irregular occurrences, and anything approaching famine in the area can usually be attributed to an upset in climatic conditions. Good garden land is scarce though because of the extremely rugged and rocky terrain, and in this type of country of course, the erosion factor is responsible for the loss of many acres of good soil.

Varieties of European vegetables grown throughout the area, thrive on the rich TIMBE soil. Potatoes and cabbages are the most extensively cultivated and these are becoming more and more a part of the native diet. The demand for potatoes and other produce over the last six months by the Lutheran Mission at ULAP, coupled with station requirements, means supplies have now dwindled considerably. A quantity of seed potatoes requested have arrived however, and the two bags received will shortly be distributed. A portion of the vegetable seeds forwarded by the Department of Agriculture are handed for planting to the Native Medical Assistant at YAKOT. This native spends a good deal of time in preparing and caring for a number of experimental ~~new~~ plots from which he distributes seedlings to the other natives. Oranges, mandarins and passion fruit are also successfully grown in small quantities throughout the TIMBE.

Coffee production is not conducted on a very large scale and actually only a small number of trees were seen. These were either indiscriminately scattered throughout the village, or planted at odd places along the roads. Natives were encouraged to plant more trees and suggestions were offered for more satisfactory planting methods. After the last patrol had brought to the populations notice that the price paid per pound at WASU for coffee was considerably more than the mission price, greater quantities of coffee began to be delivered. However, after a time the mission saw fit to raise their price from 9d. per pound to 1/6 per pound as compared to the 1/9 paid at WASU, and they were not slow in informing natives of the increase. Amounts of coffee brought to WASU again dwindled. It is not surprising however that most of the coffee is purchased by the mission, as village mission teachers represent the enterprising growers, and as mentioned previously, own fifty per cent of the trees. There is still a great deal of room for expansion in the industry and natives could derive a large income if they were more enthusiastic in the work. Dry rice should grow successfully in the TIMBE, but I doubt whether there is sufficient ground space for it to be developed as a cash crop.

~~ROADS AND BRIDGES~~ A fair number of pigs and fowls are owned in the lower TIMBE and HENGUNE villages. Livestock in those villages on the slopes of the SARUWAGEDS however, is practically non-existent. These were the villages most affected by the Japanese retreat and no attempt has been made to raise new stocks. Eight goats are shared between the mission teachers of LEWEMON and YAKOT, but they are allowed to roam wild and serve no practical purpose.

~~and poisons~~ Numbers of cassowary are killed between the months of November and March, especially in the lower YALUMET area. This is the time that the fruit of the wild marita tree, of which the cassowary is very fond, is edible. Natives either lie in wait near these trees and kill the cassowary with the bow and arrow, or trap them with simple snares constructed from vine lengths placed in a hole in the ground and covered by dry leaves. Regular hunting seasons are proclaimed during the dry season on the wallabies and "karula" that infest the slopes of the SARUWAGED range. Also during this time natives divert some of the smaller tributaries of the YALUMET rivers near their junction with the main stream, the eels and crabs which remain on the dry bed.

Four main trade routes, three from the TIMBE and one from the KOMBA, cross the SARUWAGEDS into the WAIN area. These are frequently used when quantities of TIMBE salt are transported over the range. SIO cooking pots are also in demand by WAIN natives, and those usually find their way through the KOMBA being exchanged for livestock and currency.

EDUCATION.

Lutheran Mission schools have been established at sixteen of the larger TIMBE settlements and these are staffed mainly by imported teachers from the DEDUA Sub-Division. The policy is to arrange schools in central locations so that pupils from the surrounding less populated villages can benefit by attendance. This policy led previously to the formation of large composite settlements and the pressure brought to bear by mission authorities in affecting these moves against the peoples wishes, is illustrative of their power and influence. This situation produced detrimental affects on other phases of village life as discovered by the last patrol who ordered the breaking up of the large establishments.

The curriculum, the teaching of KOTIE, simple sums and an emphasis on religious education, is the same throughout the WASU area. Approximately 1,000 pupils are in attendance at village schools, and a small number are receiving more advanced education at ULAP. Here four area schools are available for selected students from the TIMES, KOMBA/SELEPET and SIO areas. A European spent the first nine months of 1953 teaching English at ULAP until he was transferred to MAYANG. Two of his pupils met during the patrol, conversed with me intelligible if halting English, so his efforts were not in vain. These two natives were extremely disappointed at their teacher's departure and they were most anxious to continue their schooling in the language.

To my knowledge there is not one representative from the TIMBE at a government school, yet several impressed as being worthy of further educational opportunities. Is there a likelihood that these could be enrolled at DREGERHAVEN.

Attached for reference is an appendix showing details of attendance at village mission schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads in the TIMBE basin were quite satisfactory when considering the area is in the middle of the wet season. The main tracks were a pleasure to travel on except where descend steeply down the valley sides for almost sheer drops of a thousand feet and more to the larger rivers. In the upper YALUMET however, a particularly rugged area broken by high razor backs and possessing many rocky outcrops, road construction is hindered, and progress for the most part is over native pads and bush tracks.

Bamboo ladders are necessary in the descent from KALON GAP at 6,500 feet to the HENGUNE area. These are constructed down the almost vertical stone cliff face for 1,500 feet, and the decayed condition of some rendered the descent dangerous in parts. Instructions were given for these to be immediately replaced. Wooden ladders on the SUNDE/TOGIPILAN road are also necessary in crossing the coastal range before commencing the long descent to the coast. This track is in excellent condition when considering the limited number of natives available to maintain it.

The present route into the TIMBE, via ULAP and WAVIT, is over a rough road terminating in the KALON descent, and it means at least a two day walk. An existing track from TOWAT through a valley breaking the coastal range and proceeding down a gentle slope to SONGIN, seems a possible alternative to this route. Natives state that it could be developed into a

well made road and would shorten the journey considerably. When the population of TOGIPILAN migrates to its old site on the crest of the coastal range , and one and a half hours from SUNDE there is a possibility that a road could be made from SUNDE to link up with SONGGIN. It would entail the long descent and ascent of the steep valley in this area , and also the bridging of the TIMBE river. However , this would not present great difficulty. The long journey to the coast and the necessity of fording the almost impassable TIMBE river at it's mouth , would be avoided if such a road were constructed.

~~Villages~~ Inside the basin , wo~~n~~ bridges are essential for crossing the TIMBE , YALUMET , KOK and TORO rivers. Most of these are of makeshift construction as floodwaters are constantly sweeping them away. A day was spent in bridging the TIMBE at a site near TOGIPILAN. The completed bridge was approximately fifteen yards long and had a clearance of three feet over the water. On the following morning not a trace of the bridge was to be seen , and this meant that the TIMBE had to be forded at it's mouth. This was a particularly arduous and dangerous business , and trying to keep balance in the chest deep , swirling waters took considerable agility. The whole crossing of the five hundred yard watershed took two hours ,and I feel it was with a large degree of luck that the cargo got to the other side.

~~Only 500 natives are absent~~ There is still a consider~~able~~ From a number of the higher points , views of a picturesque and commanding nature are available of practically the whole of the TIMBE basin and walking is never dull.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

A total amount of £816/9/- . was made in cash payments to various claimants , and four Commonwealth Savings Bank pass books involving amounts over feourty pounds were issued.

Three claims were found to be duplicated , and these together with several claims owned by natives now residing in other districts , will be returned for destruction and onward forwarding. Permission has been given for withdrawals to be made at WASU. This will be of great benefit to those native possessing pass books , as otherwise it would mean a long trek to FINSCHHAFEN. Elderly natives would probably find this impossible because of difficult river crossings , and in any case , would most likely contract malaria before they returned to their villages.

Payment of war damage compensation has now been completed in the TIMBE Sub - Division , and if sufficient money is made available , compensation for the whole of the WASU area could be finalised within the year.

CENSUS.

The recent census showed a total population numbering 9,920. This reveals an increase of 212 on the last patrol's figures sixteen months ago. The increase is due mainly to the total of 337 migrants in , a large portion of which represents residing natives whose names were not recorded on the last patrol.

The number of deaths 280 , exceed s the number of births 252 by twenty eight - fifty less than the excess in 1953 , but these figures have been compiled over a shorter period. The main reason for this seems to be a natural excess of the death rate over the birth rate , as most of the deaths were observed to be amongst the aged. However , pneumonia plays a major part in taking it's toll of the population , and but for the malnutrition and influenza fatalities , births and deaths figures would have been about the same.

Villages with a greater number of deaths than births are mainly :-

BUSIAN	6 births	19	aths
TIMOWONG	1 birth	9	"
GOMANDO	3 "	3	"
DALUGGILOMON	5 "	24	"
TAKOP	8 "	12	"
BTAITNO	13 "	20	"

Only 50 natives are absent in employment and there is still a considerable labour potential left in the TIMHE. However , this potential does not apply to villages generally and in fact several were seen where hardly an eligible labourer would have been available.



C.A. TROLLOPE
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A"LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS - TIMBE SUB - DIVISION.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>TEACHERS</u>
WAVIT	21	20	41	1
YAKOP	120	146	266	2
SONGGIN	46	28	74	2
ONGGAK	45	35	80	2
SAMBANGAN	19	15	32	1
TINOWONG	49	36	85	2
LEVENON	61	64	125	1
TAKOP	23	20	43	1
BILINANG	31	28	49	1
IMON	23	15	38	1
STAITNO	16	6	22	1
KOIYAN	16	5	21	1
KOMUTU	6	8	14	1
HAMELINGAN	21	14	35	1
SUNDE	17	5	22	1
TOWAT	19	17	36	1
	533	450	983	21

APPENDIX "B".

MEDICAL STATISTICS - TIGER SUB - DIVISION.

VILLAGE	SCABIES	GRILLE	T' ULCERS	SPLEEN	PNEUMONIA	INFLUENZA	MALARIA	GOITRE
NAVIT	3	2	5	3	6			
BANDU	6	1	17	8	2	20	6	
TAKOP	1	1	15	14	1	20	5	
BOROK	3	3	3	4		10	2	
BUSIAN	8	13	7	5		12	4	
GOLANGKE	2	20	11	3	3	8	4	
HIM	3	6	8	17	2		4	
SONGGIN		9	10	16	6		7	
DEPIN		15	13	6	4	10	3	
TUMUNG	3	4	15	7	4	10	5	
UNGKAKE	2	2	26	8	3	7	11	
SAMBANGAN		3	11	10	6	30	5	
LAWI	1	2	4	5	3			
HONZIUKKAN			11	5	4		2	
MUMUNGAN	1		14	4	4	22	5	
PINANG			9	5	2		3	
DAWOT	3		26	6	4	6	2	
GOMBEWATO		5	9	6	2	2	2	
TIMOWONG		2	14	7	2			
POBUNG		4	11	5	1			
HEMANG	3	4	16	8	2	3	6	
GOMANDAT		12	8	9	4	4	3	
LEWIMON		16	10	9	6	8	4	
DALUGILOMON		14	14	10	5	10	4	
EURIN		10	8	11	2	4	1	
TAKOP	3	14	11	21	3	6	2	
BILIMANG		57	11	16	8	20	4	
YUNGU		21	15	9	6	27	2	
IMON		58	14	27	7	24	7	
ETAITNO	2	54	23	78	3	4	3	
KOYAN	5	53	7	58	7	6	2	
JANDONG		20	10	10	3	5	2	
KOMUTS	2	11	7	19	1		2	
HAMELIRGAN	1	18	6	7			2	
SIANG	1	8	1				3	
SUNDE	2	2	5	17			1	
TOGIPILAN	3	10	8	15	5		4	
TOWAT	5	20	18	29		10	4	
	63	454	431	474	118	294	III	78

YAWS - 4. LEPROSY - 3. PHILARIASIS - 3.

NEW GUINEA MOUTH - 2.

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL

L/CORPORAL KIPLI - REG.NO. 6508.

A willing enough worker but inclined to become surly at times. Does not possess firm control over those under him and actually is a very inexperienced N.C.O.

CONSTABLE KUMUN - REG.NO. 7856.

Quite an intelligent policeman but not an over enthusiastic one when work looms up. An easy going type.

CONSTABLE KUM - REG.NO. 8274.

This member suffers from a persecution complex. However, performed his duties well on his first patrol.

CONSTABLE PENU - REG.NO. 8355.

A recent replacement from WINSCHEHAUSEN. PENU is a fine physical specimen, has intelligence, and the makings of a good N.C.O.

Ghollosi
C.A. TROLLOPE

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...1953/54.....

TIME SUB-DIVISION.

G.P., Papua—10/12/47

1

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS										Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	PREGNANT NUMBER OF CHILD-BEARING AGE	AVERAGE SIZE OF FAMILY	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)			GRAND TOTAL
		0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13			In	Out	Inside District	Or' side District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Child	Adults				Child	Adults		
		M	V	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F		
WAVIT 23/1/54	4 6							3	4				2	4	2	I	9			10 4	I3 61	2567	4 67	4	4757	58 93	279	103	
ZANDU																													
25/1/54	I0 II	I		I	I			6	4				I		I 6	I9			I4	I 48	I53	5II46	9 I46	4 II4II8I74233679		31			
YAKOP																													
25/1/54	7 9	2				I		I	I				2	I			I4			I4	I 62	I03	34II7	I2II7	4 83	85I50I9I	538	21	
BOROKI																													
27/1/54	3 4							2						I			8			5	3 22	48 II44	7 44	3 33	2860	59 I96	301		
BUSIAN																													
28/1/54	5	I I		3 2				8	5				5 5	3	3	3I			5	I 36	66 26	70 3 70	3 70	3 4540	62 I36	292	78		
GOLANGKE																													
28/1/54	I 6			2 I		I I	3						4		I 11			3	5 23	73 I574	I2 74	3 4436	89 II7	306	341				
HSM																													
29/1/54	2 3	I		I				3		3	2			9	I		4	2 22	44II4	54 6 54	3 3034	55 76 II1	211	01					
SONGGIN																													
29/1/54	5 5	I	2	I		I 3	5						3648	2	I	I6			2	24	72 2367	7 67	3 5745	76 II0	307	71			
DERIM																													
30/1/54	* 4			I		I I		I I		I I	I 2		I2				5	I 22	6I 2563	5 63	4 5I43	70 98	282	I8					
TUMUANG																													
31/1/54	4 2					I I	3	I	2	I	3 4	2	I2							I9 66	I5 62	2 62	3 36	45 7190	256	5I			
ONGGAKI																													
31/1/54	8	I		I		I I	5	5					2 2	2 7	20			5	2 57	I18 37II5	2 I15	4 7I65	I34I6I	465	I8				
SAMBANGAN																													
1/2/54	5	5		I		I 6	5	I	I	I 3	2 I3	I7					7	4 32	99 3I90	3 90	4 7364	92 I22	392	6I					
LAMBE																													
I/2/54	I 2							3		I I	5	I0 6	I3					7	4 I3 42	I943	2 43	4 2324	37 66	I80	52				
HONZIURHAN																													
2/2/54	2 4			I		3 I		5 7		4 I3	I 3						3	I 24	52 I750	3 50	4 3I 3I53	73	209	23					
HONZIURHAN																													
2/2/54	I 3			I		I I		5 6		2 5	5						2	I 37	58 2749	I 49	4 43 3387	97	273	23					
PINANG																													
3/2/54	I I X							8	8	I 3	I 2	3	8				3	I 19 35	2055	2 35	4 2018	38 59	I50	21					
DAPOT																													
4/4/54	6 5	I		I		3	4	7	I1	I5	2	I	I				24 I10	32 94	3 94	4 6264	I29I42	4I6	39						

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1953/54

TIME SUB-DIVISION. (continued.)

G.P., Phua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS								Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL									
		0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8			In	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Child	Adults		Child	Adults	M	F	M+F									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		V	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Average Size of Family											
GOMBWATO																																			
4/2/54	I	3				I					2	3	3	I	3	2	9			21	48	16	42	I	42	3	28	29	62	72	203				
TIMOWONG																																			
5/2/54	I										4	5	9	2	3	I	I	8	I		26	45	16	50	I	50	4	37	33	63	88	231			
YOBUNG																																			
5/2/54	2	2									5	I	2	2	4		17			I	21	59	17	43	43	5	52	29	64	75	221				
HEHANG																																			
6/2/54	2	3	I			I					I	2	I	7	I	I	3	2I		I	29	84	28	66	2	66	3	36	37	92	III	30I			
GOMANDAT																																			
8/2/54	I	2	I			I	I	I			2	2	I	7	I	I	3	2I		I	3	I	I	45	I	47	I	47	3	20	27	38	7I	I78	
LEWEMON																																			
8/2/54	4	4				I					2	I	6	I	4	4	I	8		5	45	76	23	67	5	67	4	72	38	96	I08	34I			
DALUGILLOMON																																			
9/2/54	I	4	I			2	I	I	2		2	8	6	I		5	3	6	I	4	8	3	43	93	49	69	I	69	4	62	58	II	I3	I37	40I
KURIB																																			
9/2/54	4	2	I			I	I				2	I	3	I	2	5	3			21	42	I	732	4	32	3	24	I8	58	63	I7I				
TAKO																																			
10/2/54	4	4	I			J	I				3	6	4	I	2		7			5	4	24	50	I9	51	I	51	3	35	35	61	I7I	218		
BILIKANG																																			
II/2/54	5	I									5	2	22	38	3		9			I	38	75	31	67	4	67	3	51	54	III	I25	35I			
YUNGU																																			
II/2/54	2	4	I			2					3	2	4	8	2	2	I	9		4	3	I8	49	I4	52	2	52	3	25	4I	65	70	218		
IMON																																			
I2/2/54	3		I	I							I	I	3	II			I7			3	30	68	I8	52	3	52	3	43	42	79	79	26I			
ETAITNO																																			
13/2/54	6	7	I	3		2	I				8	5	3	I	3	24			3	2	39	I00	25	70	3	70	4	6I	49	99	III	352			
KOIYAN																																			
I5/2/54	3	6									2	I	I			2	5			3	3I	45	2I	50	3	50	3	39	32	62	80	223			
NANDONG																																			
I5/2/54	2	2				I	I														II	29	I2	29	I	29	3	I3	24	38	45	I23			
KOMUTU																																			
I6/2/54	2	2									I	3	2	3	I		9			II	30	8	30	5	30	3	I9	2I	25	46	I2I				
HAMELINGAN																																			
I6/2/54	2	2									I				2	2	2	6		I	2	I	3I	3	33	33	3	I6	24	36	52	I39			

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1953/54.

TIME SUB-DIVISION (continued)

G.P., Payam—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS								Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS		LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)		GRAND TOTAL											
		0-1 Mth.	0-1 Year	1-4	5-8	9-13	Over 18	In	Out		Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Pregnant	Nonpregnant	Child	Adults															
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	16-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	M	F													
SIANG 17/2/54											I		5				2	12	20	20	2	I	I	9	25	41									
SUNDE 18/2/54	2	2									5	4	I	I																					
TOGIPILAN 20/2/54	1		I	I				2	I		2	2	I	I																					
TOWAT 22/2/54	6	4			2			5	I	2	4	I	26			2	32	63	35	45	3	45	3	52	30	59	68	238							
TOTALS	114	138	6	14	18	21	5	5	3	8	108	87	5	140	197	36	61	122	1	428	3	128	46	981	2350	775	2193	150	2193	3	1559	1474	2777	3442	9920

DDS



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBI Report No. W 3 1953/54.

Patrol Conducted by C.A.TROOPER CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled KOMBA/SELEPIT SUB-DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 4 MEMBERS R.P. & N.G.C.

1 NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANT.

Natives.....

Duration—From 12/4/1954 to 23/7/1954....

Number of Days FIFTY EIGHT

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/1953

Medical 7/1953 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.

Map Reference 2034 LAE, 2035 SAG EAG, 2033 MARKHAM, 2037 MADANG.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION, PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

27/8/1954

J. P. B. 1000
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ 2035/-/-.

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

MIG

in Child
Birth

M F

HLRN.RD.

DS. 30/9.3.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L.A.E.

27th August, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT : WASU NO. 3 1953/54.

Forwarded herewith are copies of an excellent Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope, covering a patrol of the KOMBA and SELEPET Sub-Divisions of the Finschhafen Sub-District.

Although it is over a year since these two areas were last patrolled, conditions generally can be considered quite good, and the natives are living their normal lives and showing some gradual improvement, especially with regard to their economic situation. The population of almost 14,000 natives merits the posting of an officer in the area, but this is not possible to date due to the shortage of staff, and to the fact that we have not been able to find a suitable area where an airstrip could be established in conjunction with the Patrol Post. In the 3-year programme for expansion in the District provision was made for a Post in these areas. I will write direct to the Department of Civil Aviation and enquire whether an aerodrome could be established at the height mentioned if 700 yds. of flat land is available. If the Department of Civil Aviation reply in the affirmative, Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope will be instructed to proceed to the site and commence operations on the airstrip construction, and after an estimate has been prepared, a request for the necessary funds will be made to you.

It has been necessary to man Wasu Patrol Post a Cadet Patrol Officer, and this must be considered too much for a young officer as there are 30,000 natives under the control of that Post. It is hoped to post Patrol Officer Cottle to Wasu next year, providing he shows that he has the capabilities of conducting a Post on his own. The Director of Public Health has promised to post a Medical Assistant to Wasu, and arrangements are in hand to construct a small native hospital and a house at that Post. If a site can be found inland, then the hospital will be moved there, as the journey from these two areas to Wasu is very arduous and the natives are not happy about making the trip. In addition, there is the risk of malaria infection when these natives reside on coastal areas. At present, they are receiving very little medical attention and the Mission sister at Ulap cannot be expected to cope with such a large population, especially as she has also to care for the Hansenide patients at the Mission Station.

It is pleasing to see that the District policy of encouraging the production of coffee is going ahead in these two areas, and I think that they are more suitable for this crop than other areas in the District. The large population will

2.

ensure that the crops, even from extensive areas, will be harvested without any trouble.

The two minor cases of Cargo Cult are negligible, and there seems to be no doubt that the natives concerned are somewhat mentally deficient, and that the other natives realise this. However, it is an indication that there is some unrest in the area, and this must be attributed mainly to the failure by the Administration in establishing a Post in the area. Now that the restrictions on natives seeking employment from high altitudes have been lifted and there are so many going away to work, there should be more satisfaction in the villages as people do have some opportunity of obtaining cash from their labours. This situation should gradually improve when more coffee is being produced and sold at the higher rate than has been paid in the past.

The District Education Officer is planning to open a Native School at Wasu, and selected students from these two Sub-Divisions will be trained at Wasu and afterwards at Dregerhafen Central School. Eventually the MONA/MEPET natives should receive some benefit from our education programme when teachers from Dregerhafen are available to start schools in their own areas. In the meantime, the Mission schools are doing some good though the standard of education is extremely low.

I would like to commend Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope for the excellent patrol he has carried out, which was in a manner worthy of a much more experienced officer.


(H.L.B. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

copy for -

Assistant District Officer,
FINSCHEFELDEN.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DSW 39/I - 3.
Patrol Post
WASU

Finschhafen Sub-District
District of Morobe
T.N.G.

2nd. August 1954.

Assistant District Officer
Sub - District Office
FINSCHHAFFEN
District of Morobe.

PATROL REPORT NO. W3 1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - C.A. Trellope. Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - Komba/Selepel Sub - Divisions.

DURATION OF PATROL - April 12th - May 17th. 35 days.
June 14th - June 18th. 5 days.
July 3rd & July 23rd. 21 days.
Total Number of Days - 58.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - 1953/54 Census.
Routine Administration.
Payment of War Damage Compensation.

APPENDIX "A" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.

APPENDIX "B" - Medical Statistics - Komba.

APPENDIX "C" - Medical Statistics - Selepel.

APPENDIX "D" - Report on Police.

Enclosed Patrol Maps - Copy for Director.

I.

DIARY (continued).

- APRIL 12 Departed WASU en route KOMBA Sub-Division. Proceeded to SATOP(4,500 ft.) via ULAP mission and HONGO village. Time 4½ hours. Slept the night.
- APRIL 13 To INDUM (4,300 ft) via SELEPET villages KABUM and SELEPE - crossed coastal range at 6,500 feet - Time 5 hours. Slept the night.
- APRIL 14 To BOMOROPTO via WIKAN, ERENDINGAN, GILAN, UPAT, and TEPSIT villages. Time 3 hours. Crossed USUGAM river en route. Heavy rain during afternoon. Revised census, paid war damage compensation, and inspected village.
- APRIL 15 Proceeded to SANON thence ILAKA - Time 50 minutes. Revised census, paid war damage compensation, and inspected both villages. During afternoon investigated alleged cargo cult activities at ILAKA.
- APRIL 16 At ILAKA - Good Friday. Censused and paid war damage compensation, drew dispute between these two villages.
- APRIL 17 Moved on to GUMUN and thence SAPE - 1 hour 10 mins. Crossed the KWAMA headwaters en route. Censused and inspected both places. Road from ILAKA to GUMUN in poor condition, one section of which has disappeared due to a major landslide. Minor complaints heard at night.
- APRIL 18 To UNUNU - 20 mins. Excellent road. Censused and inspected and observed during afternoon.
- APRIL 19 To UMUN - 15 mins., and thence SIKAM - 15 mins. Revised a census and inspected both places. Road from UMUN to SIKAM to be improved. Returned to UNUNU by an alternative route. Excellent road but a steep climb to village.
- APRIL 20 Departed UNUNU for KONGE - 15 mins. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation. Proceeded to LAMA - 40 mins. Excellent road from UNUNU to LAMA.
- APRIL 21 Censused and inspected LAMA and settled several complaints during morning. To GERAUN - 15 mins. Crossed the ANDA river en route. Revised census, inspected, and paid war damage compensation.
- APRIL 22 Departed for WASU to be present for the visit of A.D.C. Mr. Bunting, and M.G. Dr. McCullough. Also informed that D.C.A. inspection of WASU airstrip would take place. Proceeded KABUM crossing extremely steep KWAMA river valley between UMUN and GILAN en route - Time 8 hours. Heavy rain prevented further progress and slept the night at KABUM. All cargo left here.
- APRIL 23 Departed KABUM and arrived WASU late afternoon in heavy rain - Time 10 hours.
- APRIL 24 At WASU.
- APRIL 25 At WASU.
- APRIL 26 Departed WASU by horse and proceeded in heavy rain to KABUM - Time 10 hours, Slept the night.
- APRIL 27 Proceeded by foot along main road to UNUNU - Time 9½ hrs. Heavy rain and difficulty in obtaining carriers prevented further progress. Slept the night.
- APRIL 28 To KOMBANG via KONGE, LAMA, and GERAUN - Time 1½ hrs. Revised census and inspected KOMBANG and GATSENG(adjacent)

DIARY (continued).

- JUNE 12 Paid war damage compensation. A good percentage of the inhabitants of these two villages had to be rounded up from pig settlements before census could take place.
- JUNE 13
- JUNE 14
- JUNE 15
- ~~APRIL 17~~ ~~AS KIMBO - Paying war damage compensation~~
- ~~APRIL 29~~ To MUSEP - 35 mins. and thence INDAGEN - 15 mins. Crossed OBALA river en route. Census revision, inspection, and war damage payments. Number of complaints for both places settled at INDAGEN during afternoon.
- ~~APRIL 30~~ Proceeded to WARAN - 15 mins and thence KOPA - 1 hour. Crossed KIMET river en route. Revised census and inspected both villages. Ground ownership complaints heard ~~in~~ during afternoon.
- ~~JULY 1~~ ~~Arrived KIMBO and hamlet TAGANDO~~
- ~~MAY 1~~ During morning inspected possible airstrip site in proximity to KOPA. Departed KOPA for SAUNGE - 15 mins.; thence LANGA - 20 mins. Crossed ONGAT river. Revised census and inspected both villages and paid war damage compensation. Ground dispute between these two villages settled.
- ~~JULY 2~~ ~~Scoured village with its adjacent hamlet at~~
- ~~MAY 2~~ Observed at LANGA.
- ~~JULY 3~~ ~~To SAPA (3,600 ft) - 1 hr. across steep valley~~
- ~~MAY 3~~ Proceeded to SATPAGNA - 2½ hours. Crossed range at approx. 6,000 feet. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation.
- ~~JULY 4~~ ~~Scared off by steep side of PULENG river~~
- ~~MAY 4~~ To SAMBORI - 30 mins. Revised census and inspected. Paid war damage compensation. Settled minor complaints.
- ~~MAY 5~~ Departed SAMBORI for PULENG - 1½ hrs. Crossed MI-UM river en route. Steep ascent and descent of river valley. Censused and inspected.
- ~~MAY 6~~ ~~To MANGAM - 30 mins. Crossed SAGAM river en route.~~
- ~~JULY 6~~ ~~Censused and inspected. Complaints involving violation of hunting rights settled.~~
- ~~MAY 7~~ ~~To MELANDUM - 20 mins. Revised census, inspected and paid war damage compensation.~~
- ~~JULY 10~~ ~~Censused and inspected.~~
- ~~MAY 8~~ Departed MELANDUM for TAUKNAVE - 35 mins. Crossed PULENG river by means of wooden bridge. Censused and inspected. Heard minor complaints.
- ~~JULY 12~~ ~~Scared off by steep side of PULENG river~~
- ~~MAY 9~~ Observed at TAUKNAVE.
- ~~JULY 13~~ ~~Census revision and inspection in progress~~
- ~~MAY 10~~ To KUMBIP - 45 mins. Revised census and inspected.
- ~~MAY 11~~ Proceeded to MULAU over native track - Time 3½ hrs. An alternative route involving a steep climb of 2,000 feet to crest of coastal range, but 5 hours shorter than main track. Censused, inspected, and paid war damage compensation.
- ~~JULY 15~~ ~~To KUMBIP - 10 miles~~
- ~~MAY 12~~ Departed MULAU for SIO No. I via MUHAU - Time 4½ hrs. Inspected SIO No. I and settled number of minor complaints.
- ~~MAY 13~~ To WASU along coastal road. Crossed KWAMA river with some difficulty - Time 3½ hrs. Completion of KOMBA patrol.
- ~~JULY 17~~ ~~KOMBA officials during afternoon~~
- ~~JUNE 14~~ Departed WASU for MONGO village - 2½ hrs. Awaiting arrival of various SELEPET natives due for war damage payments.

DIARY (continued)

- JUNE 15 At MONGO - Paying war damage compensation. Range at 5,000 feet. Censused and inspected.
- JUNE 16 At MONGO - Paying war damage compensation.
- JULY 16 At MONGO (5,400 ft) - 1 hr. Crossed range and through village. Returned same day.
- JUNE 17 At MONGO - Paying war damage compensation.
- JUNE 18 Finalised payments during morning. Departed for WASU after attending church dedication service at ULAP mission during afternoon. Arrived 6 pm.
- JULY 19 At MONGO (5,400 ft) - 1 hr. Censused and inspected.
- JULY 20 At MONGA (5,400 ft) - 1 hr. Crossed range and through village. Returned same day.
- JULY 21 At MONGA (5,400 ft) - 1 hr. Censused and inspected.
- JULY 22 At MONGA (5,400 ft) - 1 hr. Censused and inspected.
- JULY 3 Departed WASU for BELOMBIBI (3,200 ft) - 4½ hrs. Crossed headwaters RMOMBA river en route.
- JULY 4 Censused and inspected BELOMBIBI and hamlet TAGANDO during morning. Proceeded to WILION (3,500 ft) - 35 mins. Revised census and inspected. Inhabitants of hamlet KARANGAN now settled at WILION.
- JULY 5 To KONDOLO (3,900 ft) - 2 hrs. Crossed coastal range at 6,000 feet and steep descent to village. Revised census and inspected village with its adjacent hamlet of BAROKI. Heard complaints during afternoon.
- JULY 6 To WAP (3,460 ft) - 1½ hrs. across steep valley. Censused and inspected.
- JULY 7 Departed WAP for NIMBANO (3,680 ft) - 1½ hrs. Steep descent and ascent of PEMENENG river valley. River crossed by means of two wooden bridges. Revised census and inspected. Returned WAP afternoon.
- JULY 8 Proceeded to KONINDO (4,300 ft) - 1 hr 20 mins. Crossed PEMENENG river by means of wooden bridge then steep climb of roughly 1,500 feet to village. Censused and inspected.
- JULY 9 To KABUM (4,160 ft) - 1 hour. Crossed KANGORA river en route. Revised census for KABUM and adjacent village of SORONG. Inspected both places.
- JULY 10 To SELEPE (4,360 ft) - 30 mins. Censused and inspected.
- JULY 11 To INDUM - 20 mins. Observed.
- JULY 12 Revised census and inspected INDUM. Heard complaints during afternoon.
- JULY 13 To WERAE - ½ hr. Census revision and inspection; thence ERENDENGAN - 45 mins.
- JULY 14 Revised census and inspected ERENDENGAN during morning. Departed for GILAN - 15 mins.
- JULY 15 At GILAN - Census revision and inspection.
- JULY 16 To UPAT - 10 mins. Revised census and inspected, and departed for DENGONDONG via TIPSIT - Time 1 hour. Censused and inspected DENGONDONG and returned TIPSIT late afternoon.
- JULY 17 At TIPSIT - Revised census and inspected during morning. Meeting of KOMRA officials during afternoon.
- JULY 18 Departed for KABUM - 3½ hrs. Revisited GILAN, INDUM, and SELEPE en route. Slept the night.

DIARY (continued)

- JULY 19 To SATOP (4,500 ft) - 3½ hrs. Crossed coastal range at 6,500 feet. Censused and inspected. Many KOMBA live along the USUGAM river course, and for census
- JULY 20 To DOMUT (5,400 ft) - 1½ hrs. over steep and rough track. Revised census, inspected, and settled minor complaints. Returned SATOP. Boundary exists; the five KOMBA villages of BESOGOBO, TEPETI, UMAT, GILAN, and
- JULY 21 At SATOP. Intermittent between the two groups, and the influx of a
- JULY 22 To MONGO (2,900 ft) - 1½ hrs. Censused and inspected.
- JULY 23 Departed MONGO for WASU - 2 hrs. Completion of SELEPET patrol.

During the KOMBA patrol, typical wet season mountain weather was experienced with regular rains and late afternoons cloud descents reducing visibility. The SELEPET patrol was conducted in the dry and conditions were much milder. The more elevated KOMBA villages experience extremely cold nights, especially those in ILAKA's vicinity, where winds blowing down slopes into the KWAMA valley, effectively reduce temperatures.

The KOMBA/SELEPET area owes it's physical appearance mainly to the erosive action of the KWAMA river and it's chief tributaries, the PULENG, USUGAM, ANDA, and PEMENENG rivers. These waters have formed for themselves steep clearly defined valleys, but generally, the terrain does not approach the ruggedness of country that is found in the neighbouring TIMBE Sub-Division.

Surrounded by the CROMWELL, SARAWAGED, and MACLAY mountain ranges, varying in height from 7,000 to 15,000 feet, the area is completely sealed off except for a gap in the coastal range through which the KWAMA finds it's way to NGR PT. on the coast. This river rises in the SARAWAGEDS which drains Lake GWAM at approximately 12,500 feet, and it continues for an overall length of thirty miles. In it's lower reaches, where the stream broadens, the swift current makes fording extremely difficult, and navigation by either canoe or raft is impossible because of the numerous boulders strewn throughout it's course.

The area is composed principally of limestone country, and characteristic limestone shelves are to be found between the base of the mountain ranges and the river valleys. It is on these shelves that the bulk of the settlements are situated. The KWAMA basin is completely devoid of timber, being covered by species of pit-pit growth and kunai grass. Mountain slopes are still heavily forested however, but in many villages, long and arduous journeys are necessary to collect the timber required for housing and firewood. SELEPET natives on the northern side of the coastal range and KOMBA natives in the PULENG river valley are fortunate in this respect however, their villages being situated within heavily timbered areas.

Distribution of the KOMBA population is along the KWAMA and PULENG river valleys, and only one small community of 115 people at MULAU is situated over the coastal range. The SELEPET population resides mainly in the north-west area, in a pocket formed by the coastal range with one of it's southerly offshoots. This small range is the barrier between the TIMBE and KOMBA/SELEPET areas. Smaller communities are to be found along the USUGAM and PEMENENG river valleys, whilst over the coastal range are five villages representing some 1,500 people.

In the future, and they were encouraged to think on a long-term basis such as developing the oilfields and mining in the area first. Flying horses were used to travel however, what is happening

The administrative boundary between the two areas lies along the USUGAM/KWAMA river course , and for census purposes , this line could also be represented as the linguistic boundary. Only the two dialects , KOMBA and SELEPET , are spoken. However , no definite language boundary exists ; the five domiciled SELEPET villages of DENGONDO , TIPSIT , UPAT , GILAN , and ERHEDENGAN originally belonging to the KOMBA speaking population. Inter-marriage between the two groups , and the influx of a number of TIMEE emigrants , has resulted in a mixed language in these communities. Actually both dialects are closely related ; the KOMBA dialect has an affinity to that spoken in the NABA Sub-Division over the SARAWAGED range. Sister exchange still takes place between these two latter areas , but not as extensively as in the past.

During the KOMBA patrol , typical wet season mountain weather was experienced with regular rains and late afternoon cloud descents restricting visibility. The SELEPET patrol was conducted in the dry and conditions were much milder. The more elevated KOMBA villages experience extremely cold nights , especially those in ILAKA's vicinity , where winds blowing down the SARAWAGED's slopes into the KWAMA valley , effectively reduce temperatures.

One of the purposes of the patrol was to endeavour to locate a suitable area within the KWAMA basin for the building of an airstrip. Three reasonably level ground areas in the KOMBA were found in the vicinities of KONGE , INDAGEN , and KOPA villages. Approximate measurements taken revealed that the first two were of inadequate dimensions , and work necessary in further levelling and extending them , would not be warranted. The area at KOPA appears to have greater possibilities , and measures approx. 500 yards by 200 yards. This could be extended to perhaps 700 yards , but even then such a strip would only be suitable for small aircraft , and it is in an isolated position.

At ILAKA village in the KOMBA , natives performed some interesting dances and re-enacted ceremonies of former days , to entertain the patrol.

Ample time was spent in the area to allow natives opportunities for presenting their problems to the patrol. Accompanying the patrol were four police and a Native Medical Assistant. Resident Native Medical Assistants rendered valuable assistance throughout the patrol.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE SITUATION

Signs of discontent and frustration noted in the two previous reports (Lae No.6 1951/52 , Wasu No.4 1952/53) as appearing throughout the population , are still apparent but by no means general. The major cause for discontent has been quoted as being the government's failure to meet the people's wishes in providing adequate means of transport to allow marketing of saleable products such as vegetables and coffee. Means of transport of course , refers to an ~~RHM~~ Constructed within the area. On the previous patrol , natives were informed that the possibilities of an airstrip in either the KOMBA or the SELEPET , were slight and in the future , and they were encouraged to think on more constructive lines such as developing the existing cash crops in the area first. False hopes were again raised however , when a European ~~RECOMMENDER~~

recruiter who was present in the area early this year , led natives to believe that suitable airstrip sites existed in the vicinities of two villages , and could be prepared without much difficulty. As a result INDAGEN natives on my arrival in their village , led me to a cleared area of ground which they stated was the partly prepared airstrip for the new government station. Great was the disappointment when they were told it was inadequate. This appears to be the only village where an obsession for an airstrip is still to be observed , although only a year ago it would seem that this obsession was general. Natives have heard sometime in the past that it was the Administration's intention to build a permanent government station over the coastal range providing a centrally situated airstrip could be located. No doubt the different communities who sought to impress previous patrols by heaping food and coffee outside rest houses , desired mainly the proximity of the station with it's attendant advantages.

The building of a permanent station preferably on the "saddle" between the KOMBA/SELEPET and TIMBE Sub-Divisions would be a logical step by the Administration. Of the total 30,000 natives in the WASU area , 24,000 are centred in these two sub-divisions who at the moment warrant the regular guidance and supervision of the Administration more so than the remaining 6,000 natives in the SIO and URUWA/YUPNA areas. The disadvantages of the present station at WASU have been commented on at length by the previous officer , and such facts as the malarial hazard for natives visiting the coast , necessary arduous and lengthy journeys through rugged country , the isolation of the station etc , have been instrumental in retarding progressive administration in this area. Should any discussion arise as to the building of a new station in the area , a closer inspection of a heavily timbered patch on the TIMBE "saddle" may reveal possibilities for an airstrip. The alternative possibility of locating a vehicular road route to cross the coastal range and so provide access to the coast , would appear to be extremely remote however.

Apart from the SIO population , the KOMBA/SELEPETS are the wealthiest natives in the WASU area. However , they do not gain any visible benefit from their money and there is the desire to use it to better purposes. A large sum of money collected in the last four years by the Lutheran Mission for the building of a new church at ULAP , was mainly contributed by these natives. I was present at the dedication service recently performed for the opening of the church , which natives also built , and believe that it cost in the vicinity of six thousand pounds. Although these and other contributions made to the mission may be for good causes , no material benefits through them are going to be secured by the population. Most communities are starting to realise this. A good many natives would use their money in purchasing such things as shovels , picks , carpentry tools , nails , etc , if these items were available locally. Trade stores at SIO and ULAP carry only small stocks , none of the above items included , and in any case are situated in isolated positions. Some discontent can be attributed to not being able to obtain the articles desired , and natives have illogically interpreted this as resulting from a disinterest by the government in their material welfare.

A European , who was recently in the area , stated he had received enthusiastic endorsement from natives for a proposal to build a trade store at KABUM in the SELEPET. He intends to carry a variety of stock , and the venture if carrying problems can be overcome , would be of benefit to both parties.

It was difficult to gauge a general attitude of the population towards the Administration, as various communities reacted differently. The patrol was well received in the majority of the KOMBA villages and in those SELEPET villages on the southern side of the coastal range. The two SELEPET villages of BELOMBIBI and WILLOM in proximity to CHAP mission, showed indifference and appeared to be impatient for the patrol's departure. Most communities impressed us as being happy and were co-operative. No general feting occurred as in the case of the last two patrols because of course, natives had been told not to place too much hope in an airstrip; they have lost none of their generosity however. There has been no apparent retrogression of government influence in the area, and the general feeling could be described as one of goodwill. At the worst, the population's feelings are that the government has temporarily forgotten them.

Probably the most marked characteristic of the KOMBA/SELEPET people would be their habit of concealing information and their reluctance to speak the truth, which is arrived at only after persistent interrogation. Some natives could claim to be the most inveterate of liars. No basic reason for this attitude is apparent, unless it lies in the fact that they relate only what they think the officer would like to hear.

Although the KOMBA/SELEPETS are more advanced in outlook, and have reached a stage in sophistication far ahead of that in the neighbouring TIMBE area, they are possessed to a degree, of the same lethargy. Again this does not extend generally, and there are some communities where enthusiasm, especially for coffee planting, has resulted in industrious effort. At KONINDO village, over 400 coffee seedlings were counted, and as many could be found in several other SELEPET villages. Many more bearing trees exist than in the TIMBE, and in the near future this area will be producing large amounts of coffee. The Lutheran Mission monopolises coffee purchase in the area and averages approximately a ton each month against a meagre 200 pounds monthly average at WASU. The recent increase of the purchasing price from 1/9 to 3/6 per pound for hulled coffee, was given plenty of publicity however, and may result in increased amounts at WASU. Natives are aware of the income to be derived from coffee production, and in all villages, especially in the KOMBA, they were further encouraged to concentrate on it's development.

Mission influence is of course more pronounced amongst these mountain populations than elsewhere in the area, and village life is patterned by mission activities. Most communities claim at least six representatives appointed for special functions, and government officials find it hard to retain their leadership in village affairs against these more sophisticated and better educated mission representatives. The struggle for power has long been decided in most communities, resulting in the capitulation of the official who can now claim to be as staunch a mission supporter as the rest. Small instances of clashes between Administration and Mission policy are still to be observed, although it can be generally said that both parties try to work for the common good. An endeavour was made to explain relevant points in policy most likely to cause animosity in this area.

As in the TIMBE, the relaxation of conditions governing employment over 3,500 feet has caused intensive recruiting activities, and has resulted in an exodus of labourers from the area over the last year. In the past, the majority of natives desiring employment have gone to WAU and LAE of their own accord; labour from the area being practically confined to these two centres. Now however, large numbers of

labourers are scattered throughout the various Territory stations, and will no doubt acquire the new impressions that will provide the incentive for them to take a more active part in community affairs on their return. There are of course the usual number who find difficulty in re-adjusting themselves to village life, and as a result, are constantly absent in employment. Over recruiting has occurred in some villages, although no apparent detrimental affect has been suffered in village life, as most of the work necessary in garden preparation, planting etc., is performed by women.

~~RECORDS FOR THE SELEPET AREA~~ Some areas, especially in the SELEPET, support heavy populations, and the maximum use is made of the available garden land. Ground disputes occur between various villages, but strangely enough, none were encountered in these over populated areas. Upper KOMBA villages and SELEPET villages on the northern side of the coastal range, probably possess the most ground per head of population in the area, and it is in these settlements that the present disputes exist. At the present rate of increase in population, better agricultural methods will have to be adopted in the future if all are to be provided for. The land question however, is not as acute as in the adjacent TIMBE.

~~IN CONCLUSION~~ As a conclusion, it could be said that the KOMBA/SELEPETS have reached a stage, where unless they receive regular attention in the form of guidance and supervision from various Administration personnel, government influence could quite easily commence to wane in the area.

~~Many complaints have been received~~ ~~from the~~ ~~SELEPET~~, and it was obvious that they had been arranged for ~~the~~ ~~COMPLAINTS~~' benefit. The greater number of genuine complaints are originated on by officials themselves, according to local law and custom. This is ~~usually~~ A number of minor complaints ranging from marital troubles to pig disputes were brought to the notice of the patrol, and amicably settled.

A male native GURUKENARE of ERENDENGAN village in the SELEPET, was charged with adultery contra. Reg.69 of N.A.R., and the case has been forwarded to FINSCHAFEN for court action.

An allegation by ILAKA officials, that a TIMBE native residing in their village had endeavoured to revive cargo cult activities, was investigated during the patrol. Evidence included a "cargo" house erected by the native, MIMIONGA, in which a number of bottles containing water were arranged on a shelf. Suspended from the centre of the house were three bottles attached to one end of a length of strong cord. The other end led to MIMIONGA's sleeping quarters approx. 20 yards distant. A line of stakes between the two houses supported the cord. He told villagers that the bottles of water were a gift from God, and would cure all ills. After inviting villagers to his house at night, he would jerk the cord unobserved. The resultant clanging of bottles from the "cargo" house was to be interpreted by his visitors as talk received over his "wireless" from God, telling the whereabouts and amount of the cargo. A crude circular design made from limestone and situated outside the "cargo" house, was meant to represent the sun, but its significance was not known. When MIMIONGA was asked for an explanation of all this, he could only manage a series of violent physical jerks. His efforts met with no success as villagers regarded him as deranged. After a short visit to WASU he was returned to his village at HONZIUKNAN in the TIMBE.

~~disorderly kept up in~~ Complaints were laid by inhabitants and officials of LAMA and GERJUN villages against the native GONGE of GERAUN. These involve the obtaining of money and livestock under false pretences

XXXXXX

false pretences , adultery etc. GONGE is at present absent in employment and appropriate action will be taken against him upon his return.

Incident KIP OF REPORT Suicides committed by four natives from LANGA and BOMOROFTO in the KOMBA , and DENGONDO in the SELEPET , were discovered during the census of these villages. A husband and wife from LANGA died simultaneously by hanging themselves , whilst two female natives from BOMOROFTO and DENGONDO committed suicide by throwing themselves over cliffs. Reasons for the suicides were evident in insanity , "shame" caused through adultery , and depression arising from chronic illness. Various excuses were put forward by officials for the absence of these natives at first , and only after some interrogation did they volunteer the true story. Almost certainly other deaths either by suicide or through circumstances out of the ordinary have occurred , but have remained undiscovered because of the general unwillingness of natives , including officials , to impart information.

Most of the forty six villages in the area are at heights ranging Ground ownership disputes involving violation of hunting rights etc exist between various villages. In conjunction with officials and village elders , settlements were reached which to outward appearances , satisfied the various parties. Judging from the number of amicable settlements reached and recorded in village books by past officers however , it would appear that natives preserve these disputes as their "stock complaint" , to be brought for each successive officer's arbitration.

Board have been succeeded , ~~and~~ ~~and~~ Many complaints heard had no substance whatsoever , and it was obvious that they had been arranged for the patrol's benefit. The greater number of genuine complaints are arbitrated on by officials themselves , according to local law and custom. This is probably a good thing , although it would appear that mission representatives are mainly responsible for decisions reached.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS Materials used in house construction vary according to the particular items available from the local market. Leaves are practically confined to house

As was previously implied , the official in many villages is dominated by mission representatives , and in some cases this situation becomes ironical when he is found to be acting in some executive church capacity. There are officials however , who have retained their leadership despite the fact that in the past , native missionaries have attempted to undermine their positions. These of course , are the ~~most~~ only ones with any idea of their duties amongst a generally unimpressive lot.

Although officials have small knowledge of what their position entails , the more decisive factor in their decline from leadership would appear to be the fact that the villagers themselves know practically nothing of their powers , and attach little significance to the position. The mission in the past lost no time in capitalising on this situation , and their organisation had small competition in having their way with the people. The "hat" is certainly not a coveted item in the area , and in cases where officials have died , replacements were difficult to find.

It was generally found that native missionaries kept within the limits of their work however , and no abusive incidents arising from their predominating position were heard of. The situation regarding officials will improve

with more frequent contact between the Administration and the people.

Most impressive officials were as follows:-

Laluai KIP of KUMBIP village - KOMBA
 Tultul SOMBORONGA of ILAKA " - " are rarely lived
 in. The " TORIBA of GERAUN " - " population of 1,039 a
 " SINGERI of INDAGEN " - " short, or at least
 Laluai KAUKULEM of TIPSIT " - SELEPBT
 Tultul IWIT of KOMINDO " - "

found to be superior in A list of officials placed on probation by the last patrol and found to be satisfactory, will be forwarded for recommendation per separate memo.

VILLAGES.

Most of the forty six villages in the area are at heights ranging between 4,000 and 5,500 feet, and as stated previously, are located mainly on narrow table lands lining the sides of the river valleys. Average walking times between villages would not exceed half an hour, and this indicates their nearness to each other. The only isolated village is the small settlement of NULAU, approx. five hours distant from SIO.

Where sufficiently large areas of level ground have been selected, housing is generally well lined and spaced, but many villages are situated on narrow, sloping sites, and housing as a result is scattered and cramped. In some cases, this overcrowding is due to the past mission policy of encouraging villages to settle in large establishments. Where this occurred, previous ~~mission~~ officers informed natives that they should return to their original sites. This has now been effected, but instructions were still necessary for the removal of vacated housing at these large sites.

Materials used in house construction vary according to the particular items available from the land owned by each village. Walls are practically confined to hewn planks. Kunai, pit-pit, and banana leaf, are used mainly for roof thatching, whilst floors are of plaited bamboo strips or thick bark. Houses are supported by uprights, and in most cases, steps at the front lead on to a small verandah. In the more elevated villages, a secondary wall of pit-pit extending to the ground, is worked around the house to counteract the cold. Invariably the best houses are to be found in the mission enclosure; an area detached from the main village and reserved by teachers and pastors for their own use. The teacher at DENGONDO has set himself up in style with a six roomed mansion and out houses.

The erection of a new church from sawn planks and galvanised iron, at UNUNU, has prompted other villages to commence work on bigger and better churches. Natives were advised not to let village housing suffer through this "haus lotu" fever.

Pleasant appearances have been given to some KOMBA villages by the planting of flowers and shrubs around houses and along path sides. Some fine roses were seen at the KOMBA village of INDAGEN. Villages were found to be clean, although obvious signs of a hurried clean up just prior to the patrol's arrival, were to be observed in various places. The practise of planting gardens on all available space throughout the village interior, was discouraged, as besides detracting from appearance, it results in the accumulation of decaying rubbish. The land situation is not so acute as to warrant the continuance of this practise, and natives were advised to limit gardens to the outskirts of the village.

In some of the larger communities, a fair percentage of the inhabitants have their permanent residence either in bush huts, or in houses surrounding big settlements. Most of them can also claim houses within the village, but an inspection of these makes it obvious that they are rarely lived in. The large village of INDUM, with a population of 1,039, was found to be particularly bad in this respect, as at least half the housing is uninhabited and starting to decay.

mainly from skin complaints. Generally, KOMBA/SELEPET villages were found to be superior in all aspects to those in the TIMBE, and instructions regarding maintenance were few. Amongst the most impressive seen were, SAPE, UNTU, and LANGA in the KOMBA, and TIPSIT, and BRENDENGAN in the SELEPET.

Rest houses and police quarters were all in a state of good repair.

Clothes and soap to wash in every KOMBA village, and in all, 90 cases of similar discharge were noticed. There did not appear to be any serious infections in the area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH. The KOMBA/SELEPETS are a more robust people of better physical development than the adjacent TIMBES, and appear to be enjoying a superior state of health. In bodily appearance however, they are equally as filthy, and improvements in hygiene standards will be essential to reduce the large numbers of skin complaints that exist in the area.

Medical checks were carried out in each village, and statistics compiled, revealed that approximately one fifth of the total population were suffering from various ailments at the time of the patrol. The greatest number of complaints in evidence were tropical ulcers (1,575) and the skin diseases scabies (312) and grille (729). As mentioned above the prevalence of these diseases can be attributed largely to the permanent filthy state of the body and the clothing. In all villages natives were addressed on general hygiene, particular stress being laid on the benefits that would accrue from a daily wash. It was suggested to Native Hygiene and Medical Assistants that lectures delivered in village schools would do much to foster hygiene standards in the area.

Although healthier than the TIMBES, these people are no less susceptible to the main "killer" diseases, pneumonia, influenza, and malaria. An estimated 50 deaths resulted from the recent influenza epidemic that reached its peak in the KOMBA/SELEPET during February. Over the past year, 69 deaths were attributed to pneumonia. These figures are an approximation only, as when being compiled, some doubt existed as to which disease was actually responsible for death. In many cases, Native Medical Assistants claimed that influenza was the original complaint, but pneumonia arose as a complication and caused death.

The yearly toll of lives taken by these pneumonic epidemics, malaria, and to a lesser extent the intestinal diseases, dysentery and diarrhoea, would be greatly reduced however, if the population could be induced to avail themselves of existing medical facilities. Natives lack confidence in the effectiveness of medicines, and the general practise when illness is present, is to retire to bush huts where tribal remedies are relied on for cure. The majority of patients treated at Aid Posts have been discovered by the N.M.A.s themselves, and are usually in such an advanced stage of the disease when treatment is commenced, that recovery is rare.

Native were encouraged to co-operate with N.M.A.s by visiting Aid Posts on the first signs of illness. They were discouraged from placing any faith in tribal cures , and the sure , but in some cases perhaps necessarily slow results of medicines , were emphasised.

Deaths resulting from malaria totalled 46 , and these were confined to the residing population. Enlarged spleens are to be found in every village and result mainly from salt making expeditions to the coast (discussed TIMBE report W2 1953/54). Natives from the PULENG valley and lower SELEPET villages , say that mosquitoes exist in their areas , but from their description , they would appear to be of the large "bush" variety. Many of these were encountered by the patrol on the crest of the coastal range at over 6,000 feet. The nurse in charge of ULAP hospital maintains however , that anophelines exist in the vicinity of the mission at over 2,500 feet.

Goitre was found to exist in every KOMBA village , and in all , 90 cases of glandular enlargement were counted. Only two cases were noticed in the SELEPET. There did not appear to be any marked incidence of tuberculosis in the area.

During the patrol , 8 cases of leprosy were detected and sent to the Hansenide Colony at ETEP. A female child from MELANDUM in the KOMBA was found to be in a shocking state as a result of the disease , which had eaten away most of her fingers and toes. Undoubtedly , many other cases were missed because of the difficulty in recognising the disease in its early stages , and the habit of the people in hiding lepers.

It was necessary to despatch four patients to ULAP hospital on stretchers. These included two patients suffering from what was diagnosed by N.M.A.s as beri beri , a bad tropical ulcer , and an unusually enlarged spleen. As is the usual practice in the area , attempts were made to conceal these patients from the patrol , and all were discovered by police and N.M.A.s after searching nearby bush huts.

Five stitches were inserted in a face wound suffered by a female child from KOMBANG village in the KOMBA. The wound accidentally resulted when the child stumbled and fell on an upturned knife lying on the floor of a dwelling. Stitching was also necessary for a deep gash above the knee sustained by a male native from LANGA. He claims the wound resulted from an attack by a wild pig. Treatments were administered to many throughout the patrol and medicines carried were quickly exhausted.

Aid Posts in the KOMBA are situated in the villages of ILCKO , UNNU , and recently PULENG. In the SELEPET , ~~xxx~~ Aid Posts are located at BELOMBIBI , INDUM , and ERENDENGAN villages. Six N.M.A.s and three N.H.A.s are resident in the area , and when considering the difficulties met with in carrying out their duties , they are to be commended for the job done. The larger number of them have only recently entered the area , where they started off with great enthusiasm , anticipating no problems. The unwillingness of the population to assist in setting up Aid Posts , and the lack of co-operation generally , caused them to lose a great deal of their initial zeal however , and they have become a little dispirited. Obviously , nine natives cannot effectively supervise medically , a population of over 13,000 , and this present situation could be improved by the setting up of more Aid Posts , and by more frequent medical patrolling conducted by European personnel. This latter will be made possible when a European Medical Assistant is posted to WASU later in the year.

Medical tultuls in the area were generally found to be useless. Many are senile and thus ineffective, whilst the rest appear to have forgotten whatever training they were given.

The alternative suggestion of rationing medical supplies to N.M.A.s in the area from the Aid Post at WASU, has resulted in a much more satisfactory situation than existed previously, when either lengthy journeys to FINSCHRAFEN or long waits at WASU were necessary before collecting supplies.

Sanitation was found to be satisfactory in the majority of villages, although both latrines and rubbish pits appeared suspiciously new when inspected. Latrines are dug in cleared patches on the outskirts of the village and are of adequate depth. The general practise is to space communal male latrines on one side of the village, and single female latrines on the other. One fault with both latrines and rubbish pits is that suitable covers are rarely provided, and this naturally results in fly infestation. In many bush settlements inspected, sanitation was found to be non-existent and exposed faeces were scattered everywhere. The relationship between these conditions and intestinal diseases was explained to inhabitants and appropriate instructions given. In the village of BOMOROFTO, a male native died as a direct result of the decayed condition of logs used in the seat construction of a latrine. The latrine had been in existence for an excessively long time because water movement kept carrying away the contents. On the occasion that this native was using it, the logs supporting the seat collapsed and he apparently ruptured his spleen by falling on a rock projection. Logs in other latrines in the vicinity were also found to be decayed and their replacements were ordered.

Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

HOSPITALS.

A small hospital built to accommodate approx. 40 patients is located at the ULAP mission station. This is the only hospital serving approx. 27,000 natives and the nurse in charge has obviously to cope with a large task. The understanding between the mission and the people is that relatives of the patients, most of whom are despatched from village Aid Posts, are to provide food during the patients stay at the hospital. This is rarely done, and has resulted in many patients deserting before complete cure has been effected.

In proximity to the Mission station is the Hansenide Colony at ETEP. The number of patients at the colony has greatly increased over the last twelve months, mainly as a result of the work done by N.M.A.s in detecting cases in the villages and escorting them to ETEP. The colony is held in fear by the population, and sufferers from the disease endeavour to avoid it at all costs. The food supply position for these ETEP patients in the past was as applied to patients at the ULAP hospital, and this of course had the same results in deterring sufferers from attending the colony, and causing many at ETEP to return to their villages to obtain sufficient food.

This situation has vastly improved over the last six months however, as a result of the regular provision of meat supplies by the Administration. Natives throughout the KOMBA/SALPET and TIMBE, where the majority of the 150 patients come from, have been made aware of the source of these meat supplies. The purchase of 105 acres of ground in the vicinity of the colony for gardens, has also done much to improve the position. These gardens are now producing more than is required by patients and their dependants, and the surplus which is sold at WASU, provides them with a small source of income. Complaints regularly

received in the past , that inmates were interrupting treatment by continually absenting themselves for long periods , have now practically ceased.

Housing at the colony is in a shocking state and it was pleasing to hear from the nurse in charge , that the mission intends to supply store materials for the building of suitable wards etc.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE, LIVESTOCK, AND TRADE.

The staple foods of the KOMBA/SELEPETS are kau kau (sweet potato) , taro , and yam. Other foods completing the native diet are bananas , taro kong kong , corn , sugar cane , marita , pawpaw , varieties of pitpit , mango , tapick , kapiak , and abica. European vegetables , particularly potatoes and cabbages , are featuring more and more in diet. Excellent oranges and passion fruit are grown in small quantities.

Seasonal planting is necessary only for taro and yam , for which gardens are prepared in January. The ground is first cleared by burning off kunai and pitpit. Work is then done in erecting plaited pitpit fences of approx 3½-4 feet in height , removing of grass roots from garden interior , turning the soil by using either pointed digging sticks or steel implements , and planting stick taro and yam in evenly spaced mounds. The bulk of the work necessary in garden preparation and planting is performed by women within the pitpit and kunai covered KWAMA basin. In the heavily forested areas on the higher slopes of the mountain ranges however , men are responsible for the initial work of felling trees , burning , turning soil etc. In many gardens , the custom is to interplant other crops with the staples, kau kau , taro , and yam. This interplanting is perhaps a form of crop rotation , and the fact that gardens still bear well after many years continual use probably indicates that the practise helps in retaining the productivity of the soil.

Garden land is scarce in many areas and because of this , natives obtain the maximum benefit from soil before allowing it to lie fallow for a time. Suitable garden in the over populated areas is insufficient to meet the food requirements of the people. Consequently , many gardens are located on steep slopes , and these are becoming increasingly prone to erosion , with the continual practices of removing growth and turning soil evident in shifting agriculture. The erosion factor is not as serious or widespread as in the TIMBE however , and in many areas , a method of terracing used has been successful in checking erosion.

A large area of the ground owned by the SELEPET village of KABUM , is flat in nature and crossed by a number of small streams. Because of these conditions , natives have been able to successfully divert the streams to irrigate large taro gardens.

The food situation throughout the area appeared to be satisfactory during the period of the patrol. Claims made by these natives in the past , that considerable surpluses have been produced , would appear unlikely when considering the factors controlling food production. The occasional food shortages that have occurred in the past , were due either to excessively long dry or wet seasons.

The KOMBA/SELEPET appears to possess all the necessary conditions for the successful growing of coffee , especially of the ARIBICA variety , and natives throughout the

area were urged to concentrate on developing this cash crop. Natives , with few exceptions , were found to be entirely ignorant of planting and pruning methods , and had little or no idea of the work needed to prepare the bean for market. Reference was made to a D.A.S.F. circular in an effort to advise natives on the various aspects of coffee growing , but the visit of an Agricultural Officer to the area in this regard , would seem more desirable. The population has not as yet acquired any wide taste for coffee as a drink , and the amount locally consumed is a negligible proportion of that produced. As mentioned previously , most of the coffee is sold at ULAP mission station; very little being brought to WASU. Statistics obtained from the Rev. Wagner at ULAP , indicate that the average yearly production in the KOMBA/SELEPET is in the vicinity of seven tons. This figure should greatly increase in the not so distant future , when the large numbers of young trees and seedlings begin to bear. Most of these later coffee plantings have resulted from encouragement given by D.D.S.&N.A. personnel during patrols , and when the population generally becomes more aware of the money potential in coffee production , much larger areas will undoubtedly be sown. Most of the bearing coffee trees are in scattered clumps within or in proximity to villages , and have been allowed to grow wild. The bean produced from these trees however , would appear to be of excellent quality. A quantity of coffee from this area was included in a consignment of FINSCHHAFFEN coffee that recently brought top market price in Australia. At several villages natives were shown how to transplant seedlings. A number of seedlings approx. 9 inches high were selected and transplanted to prepared areas at 9 feet on the diagonal ; a method suggested by the Agricultural Officer at FINSCHHAFFEN.

Generally , European vegetables are grown for local consumption only. Some SELEPET villages produce none at all. However , natives from various KOMBA villages and SATOP , MONGO , BELOMBIBI , and DOMUT in the SELEPET , derive a small income by bringing supplies to WASU when requested.

Earlier in the year , a wave of enthusiasm for cocoa passed over the SELEPET villages of SATOP and BELOMBIBI. This resulted when students from these villages attending HEDSBACH mission school , convinced the people that a great deal of money was to be made from cocoa , and persuaded them to buy a number of seedlings from the mission. None of the villagers had had previous experience of cocoa however , and the seedlings on arrival were planted at random in bush areas at over 3,000 feet. As a result , most of the trees have died. These are the only two SELEPET villages possessing coastal lands , and had the seedlings been planted at lower altitudes they would probably have survived. Other villages , who would have purchased seedlings , were instructed not to do so and reasons given.

The tobacco plant grown in the area produces a leaf of fine quality , and large quantities of this were previously sold to the Lutheran Mission at ULAP. Some natives still derive a small income from the sale of this commodity , but most of the tobacco now grown is for home consumption.

Ownership of pigs varies amongst villages. KOMBA villages generally possess larger numbers than SELEPET villages , who have depleted their stocks mainly through catering for natives visiting ULAP for mission conferences held in the past year. Individual ownership can vary from one to ten. Quarrels are constantly being caused through the destruction of gardens by pigs. Usually this garden destruction takes place during the day , when pigs are released from their settlements and allowed to roam throughout the neighbourhood before returning to the settlement of their own accord at night. In the KOMBA , a number of villages have rejected these pig settlements in

in favour of large communal stockades. This method of pig supervision is open to criticism as it necessitates a certain amount of hand feeding etc. However, no pig disputes were brought to the notice of the patrol in this area, and natives state that the system means considerably less work in garden preparation by not having to construct fences. They claim that in this area the menace from wild pigs is slight.

Requests were received during the patrol from various natives wishing to purchase pigs of the berkshire variety. It would be appreciated if the Agricultural Officer at Lae could make a shipment of these pigs available for the WASU area. A total of 14 sows and 10 boars would be required. A native from LANGA in the KOMBA now owns several litters produced from a berkshire sow and boar. The parent pigs are well sized and all appear to be particularly healthy.

Fowls exist in every village, but are not owned in large numbers. Some SELEPET natives possess a few ducks.

Trade takes place mainly between the SIO, KOMBA, and NABA (over the SARAWAGED range) populations, although the organised trading expeditions between these two latter areas have long ceased. Items of exchange are confined mainly to salt and SIO saucepans for hunting weapons, tambus (dogs and pigs teeth ornaments), and livestock. Ringed armlets (pas-pas), combs, kundus etc are on occasions carried to LAE by natives and sold to Chinese stores. The Lutheran Mission also purchase these items doing a lucrative trade by reselling them at higher prices in other areas.

The only craft practised by women in the area is the making of bilums (string bags).

Hunting expeditions are regularly carried out against wild pig, wallabies, opossum, and cassowary that abound on the slopes of the SARAWAGED and CROMWELL ranges. The tenacity of native dogs is mainly responsible for game collected on these expeditions. In the drier months, during full moon, natives are most successful in shooting the opossums found in tree tops. Fish, crabs, and eels are obtained in limited quantities from some streams.

EDUCATION.

Schools have been established at the larger settlements throughout the KOMBA/SELEPET where the primary education of the children is sponsored by the Lutheran Mission. Native teachers receive some training at either ULAP or HELDSBACH area schools before being posted, but from impressions gained during the patrol, it would appear that only a cursory and very rudimentary education is the aim for these teachers.

The practise in the area is for children from small villages to attend one of the schools established in the nearby larger settlements. Many pupils quickly tire of the necessary daily journeys to and from the school, and the resultant spasmodic attendance brought many complaints from teachers. Where this occurred, pupils were addressed and encouraged to attend school regularly.

From the total 24 schools in the area, 13 are located in the KOMBA and 11 in the SELEPET. KOMBA pupils total 789, and SELEPET pupils, 721. Only the total numbers of pupils attending each school were recorded.

The curriculum in village school education consists of instruction in the Lutheran doctrines, the KOTTE language, and simple arithmetic. After four years in the village school, pupils are eligible for enrolment at one of the ULAP area schools. However, when the four year course conducted at the area school is completed, the standard reached is not impressive. No KOMBA/SELEPET native is in attendance at a government school, and although many pupils are keen to continue with their education, the chances of their passing a government school entrance examination are slight.

Attached for reference is an appendix giving details of attendance at village mission schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads within the KOMBA/SELEPET are for the most part through undulating open country, where little difficulty has been met with in their making. Consequently they are wide, and the absence of scattered rock projections allows them to be well surfaced. The erosion factor is negligible; little work apart from cleaning being necessary in their upkeep. The worst of the tracks encountered are in the rugged PULENG and PEMBENG river valleys, where steep ascents and descents are over narrow tortuous tracks.

Four alternative routes exist for crossing the coastal range in the SATOP/KABUM, BELOMBIBI/KONDOLO, MULAU/SAMBORI, and MULAU/KUMBIP tracks. The first two of these follow gradual rises from the coast to the crest of the range, and then descend precipitously for approx. 2,000 feet to the basin floor. Their good conditions are maintained mainly by the effects of heavy traffic passing constantly back and forth between the inland and the coast. The WASU/ULAP/KABUM track would be the most extensively used route in the WASU area. The best approach into the area is via BELOMBIBI/KONDOLO, and exit, via KUMBIP/MULAU track; the latter being followed for the first time by this patrol. At the moment this is only a native pad, and although it involves an almost sheer climb of 2,000 feet, it is 4½ hours shorter than the usually followed route KUMBIP/SAMBORI/MULAU which represents 8½ hours of extremely arduous walking. Instructions were given for improving the track and it is recommended for the use of future patrols.

A comparatively good track commencing from ILAKA in the KOMBA, crosses the SARAWAGEDS at approx. 11,500 feet and descends to the NABA Sub-Division in the south. This receives constant use in the dry season, but extremely low temperatures, gale force winds, sleet etc., make chances of survival slight during the wet, and only the more hardy attempt the crossing. Native pads exist from INDAGEN and MELANDUM which cross the CROMWELL range at 7-8,000 feet, and descend to the HUBE and KALASSA areas respectively. The well graded DENGONDG/HENGUNE track passing over the narrow and depressed TIMBE "saddle" provides access to the neighbouring TIMBE Sub-Division. Another track commencing at TAUKNAYE in the PULENG valley, crosses the CROMWELL range to KUMUKIO in the SIO area, and thence to KELANOA (GITUA) on the coast. This is used mainly by natives journeying to FINSCHHAFEN to avoid the long coastal trek otherwise necessary from WASU to KELANOA.

Little difficulty is experienced in traversing the whole of the KOMBA/SELEPET by horse during the dry season, and this has often been accomplished by various ULAP missionaries. The wet months however, result in the KWAMA river becoming swift and swollen and fording by horse is treacherous. Progress during these months is usually limited to ILOKO.

The Rev. Flierl of ULAP mission plans to convert the present WASU/ULAP track into a jeep road over the next six months by using local labour. A limited number of tools from the WASU store were loaned for the purpose. Considerable work has been done to date in widening and building up the track in various parts. Upon the completion of this he intends to organise and supervise work for improving the ULAP/KABUM track.

Bridges exist across the larger streams but are of a temporary nature only as floodwaters are constantly sweeping them away. Apart from the KWAMA, there are no streams difficult to ford during the wet season, and natives rarely concern themselves with bridges; which are constructed usually only for the benefit of patrols.

Walking throughout the KOMBA/SELEPET is pleasant and easy, although it lacks the picturesqueness of the general scene that is found in the neighbouring TIMBE.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

During the patrol of the KOMBA Sub-Division, a total of £695. 5. 0. was expended in cash payments. One account only, for a sum of £50.17. 0. was opened with the Commonwealth Savings Bank.

Five days were spent at MONGO village finalising payments for the SELEPET area. Claims totalled £2,299.15. and this sum represented cash payments only.

All claimants were traced, and in those cases where death had occurred, payment was made to next of kin. The payment of war damage compensation in both KOMBA and SELEPET areas, has now been completed.

C. A. THOMPSON
CHIEF PATROL OFFICER.

CENSUS.

The total enumerated population of the KOMBA/SELEPET is 13,568 - KOMBA 6,834 and SELEPET 6,734. These figures show that an increase of 139 (KOMBA 56, SELEPET 83) has resulted during the thirteen months that have elapsed since the last patrol. A further increase would have eventuated but for the effects of the recent influenza epidemic.

Births in the SELEPET (247) exceeded deaths (205) by 42, as in the KOMBA where births(206) exceeded deaths (137) by 69. This indicates that the increase in population was due mainly to an excessive birth rate. An excess of 15 migrations in over migrations out, plus the 111 birth excess, accounts for 126 of the total increase figure of 139. The discrepancy of 13 occurred through not being able to reconcile the recent census figures with those recorded by the previous patrol in several villages. Duplication of names resulting from migrations would appear to be the cause.

An excessive birth rate is not true for all villages and the reverse was the case in the following villages:

SELEPET	WILIOM village	6 births	13 deaths.
"	KONINDO "	5 "	24 "
"	KABUM "	14 "	17 "
"	SOROLI "	6 "	15 "
KOMBA	BOMOROTTO "	5 "	7 "
"	GERAUN "	4 "	6 "
"	SATPAGNA "	4 "	9 "
"	KUMBIF "	2 "	3 "
"	MULAU "	2 "	5 "

In the village of TAUKNAVE , births exceeded deaths by 14 , the large decrease of 41 being caused by a mass migration.

Practically the whole of the total of 937 natives (KOMBA 514 , SELEPET 423) employed in other districts, are confined to coastal stations. Employed within the district and mainly at WAU and LAE are 208 labourers (KOMBA 166 , SELEPET 42)

These labourers have been recruited from all over the area and excessive recruiting has occurred in some villages. The most notable example is at WARAN , where the 60 natives absent in employment , represent every able bodied man in the village.

Census statistics are attached.

Davolls
C.A. TROLLOP
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A".

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS - KOMBA/SELEPET SUB-DIVISIONS.

KOMBA SUB-DIVISION.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>TEACHERS</u>
SANON	18	19	37	1
ILAKA	33	32	65	2
GUMUN	19	25	44	1
UNUNU	60	85	145	2
KONGE	22	17	39	1
KOMBANG	45	42	87	1
MUSEP	10	6	16	1
INDAGEN	38	41	79	2
WARAN	22	13	35	1
LANGA	29	24	53	2
PULENG	31	20	51	1
MANGAM	24	21	45	1
MELANDUM	25	23	48	1
KUMBIP	22	23	45	1
	398	391	789	18

SELEPET SUB-DIVISION.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>TEACHERS</u>
BELOMBIBI	7	21	28	1
KONDOLO	4	20	24	1
WAP	10	14	24	1
NIMBAKO	13	22	35	1
KASUM	43	27	70	2
SELEPE	25	24	49	1
INDUM	88	92	180	2
ERENDENGAN	31	42	73	2
GILAN	27	34	61	2
TIPSIT	23	47	70	1
HOKO	45	62	107	2
	316	405	721	16

APPENDIX " B "
MEDICAL STATISTICS - KOMBA SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'GLCERS	PNEU.D'THS	MAL.D'THS	INF.D'THS	SCABIES	GOITRE	SPLEEN	GRILLE
BOMOROPTO	3	4	3	4	I	2	2	6 20
SANON	6	6	4	5		2	6	3 9
ILAKA	9	3	6 5	2		I	7	3 20
GUMUN	14	5	3	7	3	4	3	3 17
SAPE	9	4	6	2		3	7	4 14
UNUNU	15	4	I	2		3	2	4 8
UMUN	10	3	2	4	I	3	2	5 8
TIKAM	5	4	I	2		3	5	4 II
KONGE	30	3	4		I	3	5	4 IO
LAMA	7	2	2	2			2	5 9
GERAUN	9	3	I	2		I	3	4 9
KOMBANG	13	8	3	I		6	2	3 II
GATSENG	20	7	2	I		6	2	5 IO
MUSEP	14	2	I	3		5	I	3 20
INDAGEN	15	4	I	I		4	2	5 22
WARAN	13	3		I	I	2	5	3 20
EOPA	8	4		3		2	4	5 24
SAUNGE	II	7		4		3	2	5 20
ANGA	18	4	2	2		2	5	4 19
SATFAGNA	10	I	I	2	I	I	2	IO 9
SAMBORI	6	2		4			5	16 16
PULENG	8	I	2	2			6	3 10
MANGAM	15	3	2	3	I	4	20	3 16
MELANDUM	18	4	2	3	2	6	II	5 IO
TAUKNAVE	17	4	2	3		10	17	2 14
KUMBIF	7	I	2	2		3	4	2 12
MULAU	7	2	3	3		5	I	6 IO II
TOTALS	319	98	30	76	II	86	17	138 90 169 383

<u>DEATHS</u>		
PNEUMONIA	-	30
MALARIA	-	II
INFLUENZA	-	I7
DIARRHOEA	-	IO
TUBERCOL.	-	I
ANOEMIA	-	I
TOTALS		70

APPENDIX "C".
MEDICAL STATISTICS - SELEPET SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'ULCERS	PNTU..-D'THS	MAL..-D'THS	INF..-D'THS	GRAB.	GOITRE	SPLEEN	GRILLE
BELOMBIBI	4	I	6		5		4	8
WILION	6	2	2	3	6		15	7
KONDOLO	9	5	6	7	4		8	6
WAP	14	3	2	5	2		9	II
NIMBAKO	10	10	3	5			6	23
KONINDO	9	4	7	4	3	3	3	10
KABUN	14	5	1	3	8	7	9	10
SORONG	6	4	4	4	6	2	5	21
SELEPE	17	6	4	8	1	8	1	34
INDUM	29	II	2	10	4	II	12	20
WEKAR	II	3	1	7		4	9	I
BRENDENSAN	23	8	2	6	5	9	2	10
GILAN	18	6		4	1	3	1	7
UPAT	II	2		1	1	1	2	9
DENGONDO	20	I		2	2	1		4
TIPSIT	10	2	2	3	3	4	3	I
SATOP	15	3		5	4	6	II	8
DCMUT	10	4	2	6	3	3	10	9
HONGO	20	4	I	10	1	8	15	10
TOTALS	256	84	39	99	35	86	33	174
								2 194 346

DEATHS

PNEUMONIA	-	39
MALARIA	-	35
INFLUENZA	-	33
ANOEMIA	-	7
DYSENTERY	-	19
DIARRHOEA	-	7
TUBERCOL.	-	2
LEPROSY	-	1
TOTAL		150

APPENDIX "D".

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL

CONSTABLE AGORANTA - REG. NO. 6131.

Has had vast experience and performed all duties in a most satisfactory manner. Has a good command and is well respected by other police.

CONSTABLE TOMU - REG. NO. 6463.

Possessed of a pleasant disposition. Efficient, but lacks initiative.

CONSTABLE GIGIO - REG. NO. 7861.

A smart constable who performs his duties well. Always willing to carry out the more exacting tasks.

CONSTABLE KUM - REG. NO. 8274.
CONSTABLE BUKA - REG. NO. 8246.
CONSTABLE KALNAGARI - REG. NO. 8338.
CONSTABLE PEMU - REG. NO. 8355.

Comparatively new members, these four constables are uncomplaining, reasonably efficient, and should make good steady police with more experience in patrolling.



C.A. TROLLOPE.

D.D.S

309/4



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Form No 4/1954/5

District of MOROBE

Report No WAS I 1954/55

Patrol Conducted by C.A. TROLLOPE CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

6 MEMBERS R.P.& N.G.C.
Natives 1 NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANT

Duration—From 20/8/1954 to 20/9/1954.

Number of Days THIRTY TWO (32)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 8/1953

Medical 19/4/1954

Map Reference 2033 MARKHAM, 2035 SAG SAG, 2037 MADANG (4 miles to 1 inch)

Objects of Patrol CENSUS, ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION, PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ 838/1/6.

Amount Paid to P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

MIG

Birth

M F

HLRN.RD.

50. 9. 4

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L.A.E.

18th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS : FINSCHHAFFEN NO. 4 - 1954/55.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope, covering a patrol of the URUWA/YUPNA Sub-Divisions. This is an excellent report and shows that extremely good work has been performed by this officer in what is probably some of the most arduous and difficult country in the Territory. Mainly on account of its inaccessibility and tough patrolling, these two areas have not been patrolled regularly either before or since the war. The primitive state of the natives can be considered as such due to the lack of patrolling. However, the last three patrols have done a great deal towards bringing the natives under full control and, providing staff is available in the future, we should be able to arrange for steady progress.

The establishment of the Mission Station across the border in the Madang District should also help to improve the general living conditions of the people.

The native, Gwangen, was arrested by a Patrol Officer operating in the Wantoot area, and charged before the Supreme Court with manslaughter. He was convicted and sentenced to seven years imprisonment with hard labour. The Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, will be requested to fully advise the natives of the Court's decision, and this should act as a further deterrent to any further indictable offences.

Although a term absent under employment does help to "civilize" the natives, no attempts are to be made to unduly encourage these natives to leave their home for employment. Most of the villages are situated at altitudes of over 4,000 feet and when the natives return home, there is little possibility of them obtaining any medical treatment for recurring malaria or other diseases they may have contracted whilst employed in coastal areas. For some considerable time we have been endeavouring to obtain a Medical Assistant for posting at the Wasu Post but to date none has arrived although the house for the officer is now almost completed. Wasu population numbering approximately 25,000 natives, have little opportunity of receiving any medical treatment as the N.M.A's are very few, and as shown in the report, the M.T.T's are poorly trained and have little or no medical supplies.

It is too much to expect them to undertake the arduous walk to the Native Hospital at Finschhafen. The only economic development possible in this remote area appears to be the growing of coffee, and the officer in charge at Wasu will be instructed to arrange for coffee planting in a small way at first.

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSW 30/I - 4
Patrol Post
NASU

Finschhafen Sub-District
District of Morobe
12th October 1954.

Assistant District Officer
Sub-District Office
FINSCHHAFFEN
District of Morobe.

PATROL REPORT NO. WAS.I. 1954/55.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - C. A. TROLLOPS - CADET PATROL OFFICER

AREA PATROLLED - URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS

DURATION OF PATROL - August 20th 1954 / 20th September.
Number of Days - 32

PURPOSE OF PATROL - 1954/55 CENSUS.
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.
PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

APPENDIX "A" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.
APPENDIX "B" - Medical Statistics
APPENDIX "C" - Report on Police.
Enclosed Patrol Maps - Copy for Director.

(I)

DIARY

AUGUST 20th

Departed WASU patrol post for old coastal camp of MALASANGA. Crossed KIARI and TIMBE rivers with little difficulty - Time 5½ hours. Coastal road in good order. Police boy and Native Medical Assistant to inspect MALASANGA's new site during afternoon. Discussed work being done at new site with officials and villagers.

AUGUST 21

To SINGAROKAI's old coastal camp - Time 6 hours. Forded KELEMEN and SARI rivers. Interviewed SINGAROKAI officials and inhabitants. Heavy rain during afternoon.

AUGUST 22

To first YUPNA village of YUWONG (1,800 ft.) via ROINJI's old coastal sites - Walking time SINGAROKAI/ROINJI - 6 hours. ROINJI/YUWONG - 1½ hours. Forded ORUWA river en route. Interviewed ROINJI and DARONGE officials at night. Roads good.

AUGUST 23

During morning, lined, censused, and inspected YUWONG, and paid war damage compensation. Native Medical Assistant and police boy to inspect small hamlet of YUWONG. Departed for bush camp - 2 hours 40 mins. Arduous climb through rain forest to approximately 3,800 feet and over poor track.

AUGUST 24

To BONKIMAN (2,800 ft) - Time 5 hours. Crossed coastal range at approximately 6,000 feet after steady climb, then descended steeply to village. Road satisfactory. Censused, inspected, and paid war damage compensation.

AUGUST 25

Proceeded to WANDABONG (3,500 ft). Steep decent to BARAK river and then almost sheer ascent of approximately 1,300 feet to village. Road fair. - Time 1½ hours. Revised census, inspected and paid war damage compensation.

AUGUST 26

To BAUP (4,500) - Time 3½ hours. New camp situated near main track to ISAN village. Road fair. During afternoon censused and inspected, and supervised work for provision of sanitary facilities.

AUGUST 27

Departed BAUP for DANATUM (5,900 ft) - Time 3 hours. Steady climb to crest of range which was crossed at approximately 7,000 feet. Census abandoned because of heavy rain which fell throughout afternoon.

AUGUST 28

During morning revised census and inspected DANATUM. Departed for MEK (6,540 ft). Steep descent to KAENG river over kunai ridge. River crossed by means of bamboo bridge, thence steep and arduous ascent along kunai spur to village. Road in good condition. Walking time - 2½ hours. Lined and censused, inspected, and paid war damage compensation. Steady rain showers during afternoon.

AUGUST 29

To ISAN (6,800 ft) - Time 1½ hours. Road non-existent and patrol followed native paths only. Observed during afternoon.

AUGUST 30

Revised census, inspected, and paid war damage compensation for ISAN and hamlet of UROP. Police constables to inspect UROP during afternoon - approximately 1 hour distant.

- AUGUST 31 Departed for KEWIENG (7,000 ft) in heavy rain - Time 5 hours. Road in good condition. Summit of mountain range reached at 8,680 feet, two hours distant from ISAN. KEWIENG river forded with some difficulty. Rain continued throughout day and prevented further work.
- SEPTEMBER 1 Revised census, inspected and paid war damage compensation for KEWIENG, TAPANGAN, and MEGAN. All TAPANGAN natives and the majority of MEGAN natives now living at KEWIENG. Police sent to inspect old MEGAN village during afternoon.
- SEPTEMBER 2 At KEWIENG - Investigating alleged murder committed by TAPANGAN native. Meeting of officials from upper YUPWA villages. Visited Lake WAMBA at 7,700 feet and 1 hour from KEWIENG along WANTOAT track.
- SEPTEMBER 3 Proceeded to first URUWA village of GORGLOK (4,600 ft.) - Time 8 hours. Summit of dividing range crossed at 8,680 feet. Road overgrown. Natives unaware of patrol's presence in the area, and arrived at village to find it deserted. Late afternoon spent in rounding up officials and inhabitants from various garden camps.
- SEPTEMBER 4 All inhabitants returned to village over-night. Conducted census, inspected, and paid war damage compensation. Supervised work for provision of sanitary facilities during afternoon.
- SEPTEMBER 5 To DINAGAT/KUNDEM (5,500 feet approximately) - Time 6½ hours. No road or track of any description. Route led across open kunai grassland. OKAK and KEYONG rivers (tributaries of SOM) crossed by bamboo bridge and fording respectively. SOM river forded with some difficulty. Heavy rain commenced on arrival at village and prevented further work.
- SEPTEMBER 6 At DINAGAT/KUNDEM. Revised census and inspected. Supervised cleaning of village, building of latrines, refuse pits etc. Steady rain throughout afternoon.
- SEPTEMBER 7 To SINDAMON (3,800 ft) - Time 4½ hours. Steep climb of 1,000 feet from DINAGAT/KUNDEM to crest of small range enclosing these villages, thence steady descent through kunai plains to YAT river. Forged river and ascended to village. Revised census, inspected and paid war damage compensation.
- SEPTEMBER 8 Departed for SUGAN (3,480 ft) - Time 3½ hours. Gradual rise from SINDAMON to summit of mountain range (approx. 6,000 feet) dividing URUWA and YAT river valleys, thence steep descent to village. Road fair. Lined and censused, inspected, and paid war damage compensation.
- SEPTEMBER 9 To WORIN (4,500 ft) - Time 3½ hours. Steep descent and ascent of ORUWA river valley. River crossed by bamboo bridge. Conducted census during afternoon. Rain prevented further work. Complaints heard at night.
- SEPTEMBER 10 Proceeded to YAWAN (4,400 ft) - Time 1½ hours over good road. Steep descent to ORUWA river which was crossed by bamboo bridge. Revised census, and inspected

- and returned to WORIN. Inspected WORIN and paid war damage compensation during afternoon.
- SEPTEMBER 11** To BOKSWIN (4,400 ft) - Time 1½ hours over good road. Revised census, inspected and paid war damage compensation.
- SEPTEMBER 12** At BOKSWIN. Observed. Natives entertained with dancing at night.
- SEPTEMBER 13** To SAPMANGA (3,200 ft) - Time ½ hour, thence KUMDAURONG (3,400 ft) - Time 1 hour. Road excellent. Crossed ALANGOT river (tributary of ORUWA) by wooden bridge. Lined and censused, inspected, and paid war damage compensation for both places.
- SEPTEMBER 14** To BUNGAVAT (3,500 ft) - Time 7 hours. ORUWA and SOM rivers crossed by bamboo bridges. Route across open grassland and native pad only.
- SEPTEMBER 15** At BUNGAVAT. Census revision, inspection and medical check.
- SEPTEMBER 16** Returned to KUMDAURONG - Time 7 hours. Recrossed ORUWA and SOM rivers.
- SEPTEMBER 17** At KUMDAURONG - observed.
- SEPTEMBER 18** To SIO village of NINEA en route WASU. A new camp at approximately 1,500 feet - Time 8½ hours along fair track. Extremely heavy rain caused discomfort during latter half of journey. Crossed coastal range at approximately 8,000 feet. Inspected village late afternoon.
- SEPTEMBER 19** Departed NINEA for old coastal camp of MALASANGA via SINGAROKAI (old camp) - Time 8½ hours. Crossed KELEMEN and SARI rivers.
- SEPTEMBER 20** To WASU - Time 5 hours. Forded TIMBE and KIARI rivers with little trouble. Inspected KIARI village en route. Completion of patrol.
- INTRODUCTION.** Located some four to five days walk distant from WASU patrol Post, and isolated by towering mountain ranges, the URUWA/YUPNA's are by far the most primitive and backward people to be encountered in the FINSCHHAFEN sub-district. Only 4,000 natives inhabit these two sub-divisions which comprise over a quarter of the territory administered from WASU station; an area approximating 1,700 square miles. This sparse population is found for the most part in scattered settlements great distances apart, and this together with the fact that very little relief is obtained from the extremely rugged terrain, means that at times patrolling can become a most arduous task.

The YUPNA sub - division is restricted to a long narrow valley eroded by the YUPNA river. This river rises in the I,3000 FINISTERRE range to the south , and continues for approximately twenty five miles along its deep and precipitous gorge to the coast , where it enters the sea through several swift channels. For many miles of its course , rocky inaccessible cliffs rise sheer from the waters edge for 1,500 feet and more. Towards the coast however , the valley floor widens considerably until the river , after passing through the gap in the coastal range , emerges onto narrow coastal flats.

The main YUPNA tributaries , the KAEENG , KEWIENG , and ZET ZET rivers , join with the main stream in its upper reaches. Their comparatively short courses along steep gradients means that these swift streams are rapidly carving there own gorge like valleys. This is particularly true of the KEWIENG valley in its lower reaches, where the river is under cutting the bases of kunai covered mountains causing large scale landslides.

Most settlements are located on narrow plateaux extending along the valley edges. Rising above these plateaux are two practically parallel mountain ranges which completely seal off the YUPNA from its neighbouring areas. These ranges rise almost sheer from the plateaux in many places to heights of over 9,000 feet. In the upper YUPNA around the villages of ISAN and KEWIENG , large areas have been denuded of forest and are covered in a short species of tuft like kunai. The lower YUPNA valley is still heavily timbered country. From numerous vantage points within the area , views of a magnificent and commanding nature can be observed. Worthy of mention is the view looking south from ISAN village towards the 13,000 foot FINISTERRE range, where the jagged and broken peaks surrounding MT. YUNAKABAP stand out in excellent profile. Looking down the valley from KEWIENG village at the foot of the FINISTERRES and 7,000 feet above sea level , one feels that he is standing on the brink of an enormous chasm , particularly when cloud descends and envelops valley walls. On the MADANG side of the YUPNA , a number of waterfalls can be seen falling for thousands of feet over what appear to be yellow sandstone cliffs into the YUPNA river below.

After crossing the dividing range and descending to the ORUWA sub - division , there is a marked contrast in the general scene. Here , a huge kunai covered basin is encircled by tall mountain ranges timbered with rain and moss forest. The area is drained by the ORUWA river , which has in its upper reaches carved a steep gorge similar to the YUPNA, but as the river descends , it emerges into a much shallower grass covered valley. The main tributaries , the SOM , TYUT ; YAF , and NOT rivers , all lie to the west of the main stream and have their sources at various points along the SARAWAGED range. These muddy , turbulent streams compare with the ORUWA itself in size , and each has its own clearly defined valley with converging ranges of up to 6,000 feet separating them in their higher reaches. The country has been deeply fissured by water erosion resulting in long narrow kunai ridges and the exposure of numerous rocky out crops. On all sides , particularly that bordered by the SARAWAGED range , the country desends gradually and evenly with the river valleys giving it a cap-like scooped-out appearance. From these villages in the upper ORUWA valley , the barren slopes of the SARAWAGED with its rocky towering peaks , stand out in sharp relief. From YAWAN village , near the head of the ORUWA valley , a spectacular view is available of a large waterfall commencing nearly a thousand feet above the ORUWA river. The roar of this fall can be heard at night from WORIN village over an hours distance downstream.

Both the URUWA and the YUPNA areas would be difficult to better in grandeur and beauty of scenery , and to adequately describe this would be a task in itself.

The YUPNA population in the MOROBE district area numbers 2,468 and is evenly distributed along the eastern side of the valley. The only settlement outside the YUPNA valley proper , is the small village of YUWONG located approximately one and a half hours inland from RCINJI on the coast. The URUWA's number 1,513 , and are mainly settled along the ORUWA river valley. The vast tracts of grasslands to the west of the ORUWA river possess only a third of the population. Comprising this third are three settlements in the SOM valley and one in the VAT valley. The "YUPNA" language , characterised by its guttural sounds , is spoken in WANDABONG , BAUP , DANATUM , MEK , ISAN , and KEWIENG villages in the MOROBE district , and GUA , WINDULAK , NOKOPO , TETEP and HIAN in the MADANG district. The lower YUPNA villages of BONKIMAN , YUWONG and DARONGE , speak a dialect of this language known as "ANINO". This would appear to have arisen from a compromise between "YUPNA" and a coastal language , and is understood only with difficulty by upper YUPNA natives. Constant trading between upper YUPNA and WANTOAT (over SARAWAGED/FINISTERRE divide) villages , has resulted in these people gaining a knowledge of each others tongue. All URUWA villages , and KOMUTU , HAMELINGAE , SIANG , and SUDE in the TIMBE sub - division to the east , speak the URUWA language. A slight dialect is spoken in the SOM valley villages. BUNGAVAT and GORGIOK natives in the URUWA have inter-married with the YUPNA's , and this has resulted in a mixed language being spoken in these communities.

Despite the fact that the patrol was conducted in the middle of the dry season which in this area usually lasts between the months of May and November , typical wet season mountain weather was encountered. Rain fell practically every afternoon , and on a number of times members of the patrol came in for a severe drenching. On two occasions the patrol was caught in bitterly cold rain and wind whilst crossing 9,000 foot mountain passes. Acute discomfort in the form of numbed extremities resulted , and vigorous exercise was essential to restore normal circulation. In the upper YUPNA villages , particularly KEWIENG at 7,000 feet , log fires are necessary at night to counteract the intense cold , mainly resulting from icy winds blowing down the slopes of the FINISTERRE. WORIW and YAWAN villages at the head of the ORUWA valley are similarly affected by winds blowing off the SARAWAGED. Heavy cloud descents occurred regularly at approximately mid-day , and would remain until strong winds blowing up the valleys , lifted them during the late afternoon. Nights were mostly clear with little cloud. On occasions , the moonlight was bright enough to read by , and the outlines of the mountain ranges became clearly visible.

This patrol was the fourth Administration patrol to be conducted in the URUWA/YUPNA since the war. The first was made in 1949 by P.O. Julian . The second by P.O. White three years later in August 1952 , and the third by the same officer in August 1953. Mr. White was the first to visit all URUWA villages. Previous officers had bypassed those villages in the isolated upper SOM river valley. The last medical patrol was conducted during 1948 by E.M.A. Bryant.

Despite the fact that the URUWA/YUPNA's are still predominantly primitive and backward, particularly the YUPNAS, there is evidence in some communities of slight advancement. Several factors are responsible for this advancement, but it is due mainly to government patrols and the stepping up of mission activity over the past two years.

Officials of lower YUPNA villages were questioned regarding the possible presence of further quantities of Japanese arms and ammunition in the area. There was no evidence to suggest that YUPNA natives are still in possession of arms however, and it would appear that ~~most~~ all were handed in on the two previous patrols. Officials of WANDULIK village, in the MADANG district, where most of the arms originated from, visited the patrol at WANDABONG. They stated that the officer from SAIDOR had confiscated most of the rifles during 1953. Those remaining were taken to TAPEN mission station from where they were forwarded to SAIDOR.

Accompanying the patrol were six police and a Native Medical Assistant.

In most villages, the patrols were received with suspicion and hostility. Upper YUPNA communities are still inclined to regard the government as an intruder; however, the attitude towards this patrol was most favourable, if not eager, as it will be assisting the natives in preparing for the census and other administrative purposes, and although the economy was no better than in previous years, always enough natives remained to carry within their own environment, and naturally, government as well.

OBSERVATIONS. The majority of URUWA/YUPNA natives still live in an environment that is essentially primitive, particularly in the latter area. Reasons contributing to the continuance of this backward existence are evident in the geographical isolation of these two sub-divisions from their more advanced neighbouring tribes, their considerable distance from the government station at WASU, infrequent Administration patrolling, and the fact that only a small number of natives until recently had sought employment outside the area. Apart from trading expeditions into the WANTOAT and ERAP areas, across the FINISTERRE and SARANAGED ranges, the bulk of the population have never been out of their own territory. I was led to believe in fact, that natives from some of the more isolated URUWA villages such as DIMAGAT/KUNDIM in the SON valley, have been no further afield than their own communal grounds. Despite this situation however, more than a measure of law and order has been introduced amongst YUPNA natives, and it could be said to be quite firmly established in nearly all URUWA communities. The past history of the YUPNAS would suggest that they were a particularly warlike people, and their fine physique and assertive temperament make this easy to believe. The URUWAS, although much smaller in stature and more timid, were also reputed to be warlike. It has been claimed that in the past, large populations were present in the now practically uninhabited SON, YAT and KEWLENG river valleys, but that most of the people were killed off during inter tribal wars. Although tribal fighting was gradually forsaken following the advent of the government and mission nearly twenty years ago, disputes culminating in intervillage affrays and murders, more frequently, still occur from time to time. Disputes, as usual, arise over ground, pigs, women, and the infringement of hunting rights. Over recent years, nearly all the more serious feuds have occurred amongst the upper YUPNA population, and it seems likely that until we gain the full confidence of these people, some will continue to end in violence and

bloodshed. The apprehension of two murderers and their subsequent imprisonment by the last patrol, has caused the YUPNAS to adopt a more prudent attitude towards killing however.

It would seem that government influence has increased considerably over the last two years as a result of the three patrols conducted during that time. However, the extent of this influence is not the same in all communities, as those in the more inaccessible areas were nearly always bypassed by previous patrols. Some villages have had no more than six visits in the last twenty years, and three of these have been made in the last two. The consolidation of government control amongst the URUWA population has been largely the work of one native. This man, DONGGIYONG, luluai of WORIM village at the head of the ORUWA valley, was for many years associated with the late P.O. Vial who conducted the first patrol into the URUWA/YUPNA areas in 1934. DONGGIYONG wields considerable power amongst the URUWA population, which he has fortunately used to the government's advantage.

In most villages, the patrol's reception was cordial and friendly. Upper YUPNA communities are still inclined to regard the government as an intruder; however, the attitude towards this patrol was most favourable. If not eager, they were at least willing to assist the patrol in a variety of ways. Natives were co-operative in preparing for the census and some good lines resulted, and although the tendency was to go bush after the census, always enough natives remained to carry cargo. The URUWAS and the YUPNAS impressed as being well content within their own environment, and naturally, government as well as mission moves intended for their advancement are not always welcome. This applies mainly to YUPNA communities, and particularly to MFK, KEWIENG, and MEGAN villages. Natives of both tribes in comparison to other populations in the WASU area, are of industrious application. When instructions were given involving hard work, villagers applied themselves to the task in hand until it was completed. I agree with the last officer that these natives despite their somewhat fierce appearance and past record, would not be hostile towards a patrol unless provoked.

As with other natives in the WASU area, it is quite obvious that the URUWA/YUPNAs are at present influenced more by the mission than the administration. Native teachers from the FINSCHHAFEN area entered the URUWA/YUPNA twenty years ago, and commenced their evangelical work at the main villages. They were eventually accepted by the people and attained a powerful position in village affairs. Without the supervision of their activities by European missionaries, who previous to 1952 had paid only three visits to this isolated area, their domination of the people soon became complete and many abuses were committed. Incidences of these abuses, such as the harsh treatment meted out in the form of whippings to recalcitrant school-pupils, the banishment from the village of natives who refused to dissolve their polygamous marriages, etc, have been narrated in detail in the two previous reports. This situation as a result of recent patrols, and the establishment of a new Lutheran Mission station at TAPEN on the MADANG side of the YUPNA, has been to a large degree corrected, but the teacher still retains his exaggerated status as the leader in village affairs. Exceptions to the above are found however, in the ORUWA valley settlements where DONGGIYONG's influence is at least equal to the missionaries. Mission activity has been stepped up over recent years, and it

must be granted that much good work has been done in their endeavour to amalgamate the numerous scattered hamlets throughout the area into composite villages. Many natives of the upper YUPNA however, especially the MEGANS, a fierce looking proud people, still reside in their many bush hamlets at the foot of the FINISTERRE range. Overcrowding has occurred at KEWIENG and ISAN villages. The last officer instructed the inhabitants of two amalgamating villages, MEGAN and URQP, to ~~mix~~ return to their old sites. The instruction was complied with willingly in the first instance, as the original move was made only under mission pressure and was not the wish of the people. Even though the mission has been successful to a large degree in domiciling natives from scattered settlements at central establishments, it would appear that a considerable proportion of the population still alternate between their bush hamlets and the village. These hamlets are generally located in the more inaccessible parts of the area and thus only several could be inspected. These were in poor condition, and inhabitants, mostly elderly natives, were encouraged to settle permanently in the village. A number of new names were recorded during the patrol, and according to information obtained from mission teachers and officials, it would seem likely that only the odd native now remains to be contacted.

Whilst at KEWIENG a killing committed approximately three weeks previous to the patrol's arrival in the area, was investigated. Details surrounding the incident were related by officials who are supposed to have apprehended the murderer and conveyed him to the officer at WANTOAT station. They state that GWANGEN, a KEWIENG native, shot his brother ULANG with an arrow, following the latter's discovery of a clandestine relationship between his wife and brother. The brothers lived with their families in separate bush settlements, but shared the same garden. It appears that ULANG was an elderly native who was mostly confined to his house through illness. His wife, UPMOT, spent most of her time working in the garden, as did GWANGEN. An illicit relationship soon sprang up between the two and regular meetings resulting in acts of adultery followed. ULANG heard of these meetings through a friend and confided in him what he would like to kill his brother, but was afraid of the government's retribution. A child was eventually born to UPMOT, and this further incensed ULANG as he knew he was hot the father. Later ULANG visited the garden to find his wife and brother sitting together eating sugar cane. He immediately accused them of adultery and a heated argument followed. After several verbal exchanges, ULANG turned his back on GWANGEN to cut himself some sugar cane, and whilst in this position, ULANG who was in a rage, fitted an arrow to his bow which he had placed nearby and shot him through the small of the back, severely wounding him. A native, ISAP, working in a nearby garden, heard ULANG's cry and investigated. He realised what had occurred and informed KEWIENG ~~officials~~ officials who apprehended GWANGEN and took him together with UPMOT, and the wounded ULANG to WANTOAT station, where ULANG died on arrival. Natives had not heard of the impending patrol, and decided to take the case to WANTOAT as it was a four day shorter journey than WASU. I was told that the natives EGANA, luluai of KEWIENG, GWANGEN, UPMOT, & ISAP, were redirected to KAIAPIT. It would be appreciated if the visits to WANTOAT and KAIAPIT could be checked on please, as the latter part of the story could have been fabricated to prevent GWANGEN's being taken into custody. A number of complaints were brought to the patrol and amicable settlements were reached between the parties concerned in each case.

A BUNGAVAT official reported that natives from MEK village in the YUPNA, had threatened to molest inhabitants of GORGICK and BUNGAVAT (URUWA villages) if they persisted in building a road through a large tract of bush land in which a number of MEK natives have settled. In 1953, P.O. White, after walking through kunai plains, along stream edges, and over numerous landfalls, instructed BUNGAVAT and GORGIOK natives to locate a suitable route for, and construct a road between these two villages. The route they selected passed through a large area of rain forest on the URUWA side of the dividing range. This area although actually belonging to the BUNGAVAT/GORGIOKS, was usurped by the MEKS because they apparently possess only small areas for gardens and hunting in their own territory. The reason for their opposition to the road is reputed to be that patrols passing through this area will discover their bush settlements, and order them back to their village. The road has apparently been completed to both sides of the area, but the URUWA natives, who are afraid of the MEKS, an aggressive and still very backward group, will not continue further. This matter was brought to my notice at the end of the patrol, and could not be settled at that time. A BUNGAVAT native was sent to notify the MEKS that any attempted molestation of the BUNGAVAT/GORGIOKS would incur the administrations displeasure. Officials of BUNGAVAT and GORGIOK were instructed to bring the matter to the attention of the next patrol whilst it is at MEK.

YUPNA villages are still mildly affected by the ~~the~~ ~~maghi~~ ~~maghi~~ IALI's cult which spread into the area from villages on the RAI coast during 1947. The ROINJI coastal natives were avid followers of the cult, and they had persuaded a good proportion of BONKIMAN's, YUWONG's, and WANDABONG's populations to migrate to sites near ROINJI so as to facilitate the activities of the cult. The long wait proved fruitless and costly, as many natives died whilst at the coast, and they eventually returned to their old villages. However, BONKIMAN natives approached this patrol with a request that they be allowed to again migrate over the coastal range, and settle in the vicinity of a small bush camp eight hours away, and used by patrols travelling between YUWONG and BONKIMAN. No logical reasons for this request were given, and in fact, the site named is most unsuitable being practically waterless, is a rough uneven area, and heavily forested. Although natives did not admit it, this request would appear to be a direct result of the cults lingering influence, and it is strongly suspected that the proposed migration was prompted by ROINJI natives. The stupidity of such a move was explained to the BONKIMANS and they were emphatically told to remain at their old site.

Only a limited number of natives have sought employment outside the district over the years, and their experience as labourers has been restricted to only the one term in most cases. Since 1952 however, recruiters in the persons of Mr.C.Dixon and R. De Lisle have visited the area on four occasions but were able to obtain only small lines. Poor transport arrangements by the recruiter, involving long waits on the coast were responsible for the return of many natives to their villages. The existing labour potential, although not large, has been practically untouched to date, and the number of enquiries made of the patrol regarding employment would suggest that natives are keen to go to work, ~~but~~ although many are deterred because of strong family ties. The only natives ~~that~~ who have reached any degree of sophistication in the area are returned labourers, a number of whom rendered valuable assistance to this patrol. Almost certainly a period away in employment for the majority of the young men would be for the betterment and progress of these tribes. However,

if employment cannot be found for these people, advancement will continue to be slow, and it will be many years before even a stage of semi sophistication is reached.

In conclusion, it can be said that the native situation is steadily improving throughout the area, but regular patrolling both District Services and Medical, must be maintained to prevent any retrogression of government influence.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In almost every community the status of the official in village affairs is much lower than that of the native mission teacher. In most cases he was found to be completely dominated by the teacher and quite willing to be subservient to him. The exception to this state of affairs occurs of course in WORIN and several other URUWA villages where DONGGIYONG's leadership is undisputed. This native has full knowledge of his powers and duties and is energetic in his exercise of them. He has accompanied all patrols that have operated in the URUWA and proved himself of invaluable assistance on each occasion. Although he is not anti mission he does his best to encourage other officials to take the initiative in village affairs, and it must be said that but for his efforts in the area government influence would be considerably weaker.

The great majority of the officials are not aware of the significance of their position, and having limited knowledge of their powers and duties, are able to do little towards the implementation of government policy. Much time was spent on this patrol in an endeavour to enlighten them of their functions and responsibilities, but whether much was absorbed is doubtful. Some officials have been indiscriminately chosen, and the greater number were found to have little influence or control over villagers.

They were of no assistance to the patrol whatsoever, and serve little purpose in their official capacity. A minority however, impressed as being intelligent natives who will no doubt in time become as conversant with their duties as others elsewhere. At least one official in each village had sufficient command of "pidgin english" to grasp the gist of conversation. Many of these natives have gained their knowledge of the language from returned labourers.

This state of affairs will remain the same until more suitable candidates can be found to replace many of the existing officials. More frequent contact with Administration personnel will also do much to improve the situation.

Most impressive officials were as follows:-

Tultul YAI CHNG	of YUWONG village -	YUPNA
" KAWUNGA "	DANATUM "	- "
" SAPA "	ISAN "	- "
Luluai DONGIYONG	WORIN "	URUNA
" SUMANG "	GORGOK "	- "
Tultul HANUWAN	WORIN "	- "
" SONIONGI "	SAPMANGA "	- "

A list of officials placed on probation by the last patrol and found to be satisfactory, will be forwarded for recommendation per separate memo.

VILLAGES

The twenty villages in the area range between heights of 1,500 and 7,000 feet, and this would indicate the irregularity of the country in which they are situated. As previously mentioned they are usually great distances apart; the only area approaching close settlement being in the upper ORUWA valley. Here, YAWAN, WORIN, BOKSAWIN, SAPMANGA, and KUMDAURONG, are all approximately an hours distance apart. The choice of good sites is greatly restricted because of the rugged, broken nature of the country. However, the majority of these selected are on reasonably flat ground, and are probably the best available in their immediate areas. As with most mountain communities, good all the year round water supplies are available.

The majority of villages are well planned when considering the limited space available, and generally their condition was found to be satisfactory. YUPNA communities, with the possible exception of KEWIENG, are amply provided with timber from the heavily forested higher slopes of the valley ranges, and consequently housing was good. On the other hand, some URUWA villages situated in vast tunai plains, are not in proximity to good timber supplies, and housing has to a certain extent suffered. Villages were generally clean and tidy in appearance.

The mission policy of amalgamating hamlets and small villages into the one large establishment has resulted in overcrowding in some communities. This is particularly noticeable at ISAN and KEWIENG, where some seven hundred and nine hundred people respectively, have collected. Natives of the hamlet UROP, totalling approximately 230, were ordered by the previous officer to vacate their housing at ISAN and return to their original site one and a half hours distant. This has been carried out, and a fine new village erected. However, all vacated housing still remains, and instructions were necessary for its removal. UROP have been issued with a village book, and were told that future patrols would visit them in their own village. Two reasonably large villages, TAPANGAN and MEGAN, have amalgamated at KEWIENG's site. The population ~~now~~ are living under extremely cramped conditions; houses being no more than inches apart, and in some cases roofs actually overlap each other. As with UROP, the MEGANS were also ordered to return to their original site nearly two years ago, but no move has been made in this direction as yet. The site was inspected and found to be overgrown, and the few houses present, uninhabited. As previously mentioned, the greater portion of this population are still living in scattered hamlets on the higher slopes of the FINISTERRE, and in small bush settlements that can be observed as dotted throughout the countryside. Housing at KEWIENG is only occasionally used, and it is doubtful at this stage whether the MEGANS would be willing to settle at the one site. However, they were encouraged to do so, and the previous officers instructions were re-iterated.

Natives of the URUWA villages, DINAGAT and KUNDREM, have abandoned their old sites situated in the isolated, higher regions of the SOM valley, and settled four hours downstream and to the south of the river. An excellent site has been chosen at a height of approximately 5,500 feet. It lies within a large flat area, and is bordered by huge

kunai covered mountains. Dwellings were scattered and of flimsy construction, and as little work had been done at the site, villagers were instructed to destroy these and were given a plan from which the village should be rebuilt. The DINAGAT/KUNDEMS are a particularly timid group who have only recently been contacted in anything like their true numbers. Much time was spent in making them an endeavour to make them cognizant of village requirements, and they ~~appeared~~ appeared to be quite enthusiastic about starting the work. Other villages that have moved to new sites are BAUP in the YUPNA, and SAPMANGA in the URUWA. BAUP have resettled at a site alongside the WANDABONG/DANATUM track, and fifteen minutes above the old village which was virtually part of the valley wall. The present site, although also on a rather steep gradient, is more preferable to the other. The old SAPMANGA village was built on both sides of a narrow ridge, and was most unsatisfactory. Natives decided to resettle five minutes further along the track to KUMDAURONG at an excellent table top site. The new village has been completed and is pleasing in all aspects.

~~exist in proximity to GORGIOK, SINDAMON, and BUNGAVAT villages. Their stagnant waters provide excellent breeding grounds for mosquitoes, and quite a number were noticed during the patrols stay at these villages. On inspection of the areas, it was found that they could be drained without great difficulty, and instructions were given to this effect.~~

Materials used in house construction vary considerably. Extensive areas of bamboo exist in the lower YUPNA, and the leaf is widely used for thatching. A short, stunted species of kunai, covers the upper YUPNA basin, but natives claim this is rarely employed as a thatching material. In this area, pandanus(koroka) leaf and pit pit are mainly used. Walls and floors are generally of plaited bamboo strips. YUPNA houses are of sturdy construction and are ideally suited to the climate. Many of the old "beehive" type dwellings with the floor at ground level still remain. The more conventional type of native house is rapidly replacing these however. The latter have a secondary wall that extends to the ground and constructed from pandanus leaf. This is successful in counter-acting the extreme cold and renders the house warm and comfortable. In the URUWA, housing is also of the conventional native type, but is much flimsier in comparison. Materials used are the same as in the YUPNA but kunai grass is more extensively used for thatching. Methods ~~employed~~ employed for house construction and village layout have been described in detail in Patrol Report Wasu 2 of 1952/53.

As already mentioned, a large number of natives throughout the area, particularly in the upper YUPNA, mainly reside in their bush hamlets. Mission influence is having its effect in causing the gradual abandonment of these however, and now only the smaller bush settlements remain. Before the formation of villages resulting from mission policy, natives were domiciled in large stockaded hamlets. A high outer surrounded these settlements whilst within, walls were also placed around each house. Entry was through a small opening in the wall. The only remaining example of this type of hamlet is at MEK in the YUPNA. The smaller hamlets are generally in the more inaccessible areas, and only several were inspected. These were found to

be in poor condition with no facilities whatsoever. The majority of villages are surrounded by a bamboo fence to prevent pigs from entering. Most have their church and schoolhouse, which are in a number of cases constructed from hewn planks.

Only in a limited number of villages were inst ructions necessary for improvements. No obvious signs of a hurried clean up &c. were evident, as has been the case in other areas, and it is reasonable to assume that the good conditions in which villages were found remains as such throughout the year.

Rest houses and police quarters have been provided in most communities and are satisfactory.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Both the URUWAS and the YUPNAS are robust physically well-developed tribes, who at present appear to be enjoying a state of good health. The invigorating climate which these natives experience has probably much to do with this condition. It is difficult to assess whether a population generally, is in good or bad health as so many factors are involved in determining the health state. However, the URUWAS/YUPNAS generally, compare more favourably with other tribes in the WASU area in this respect, but health does vary considerably according to the locality. Both populations, when compared to the adjacent TIMBES or KOMBA/SELEPETS, are clean natives. Dirty unwashed bodies were rarely observed, although it is doubtful if washing has reached a daily affair as yet. The mission has introduced a measure of personal hygiene amongst natives, but there is still room for improvement in this direction.

A medical check was carried out in each village by the Native Medical Assistant who accompanied the patrol, and many treatments were administered before medical supplies were exhausted. Statistics compiled during the patrol revealed that over twenty five per cent of the combined populations were suffering from various ailments. Half of these are minor complaints evident in tropical ulcers, and the skin diseases scabies and grille. At the time of the patrol, the more serious complaints, pneumonia, dysentery, and malaria, were not in great evidence, but it would appear that epidemics of the former two occasionally sweep the area and take their toll of lives. Even so, over half the deaths recorded during the census were attributed to these three diseases.

The geographical isolation of the URUWA/YUPNA and its lack of contact with neighbouring tribes, was undoubtedly responsible for the failure of the recent influenza epidemic which killed many in other WASU sub-davations, from reaching this area.

The area has been sadly neglected with regard to the position of medical facilities. At the moment these are non-existent despite the fact that Medical Tultuls are present in nearly every village. The majority of these were selected by a medical patrol during 1948, and after a short period of training at FINSCHHAFEN, were appointed to their respective villages later in the same year. For

most of them, the initial supply of medicines they carried from FINSCHHAFEN are all that have ever been received, apart from small quantities distributed by District Service patrols. They have not seen a medical patrol since 1948 and are reluctant to travel to WASU to replenish their supplies, because of the long journey necessary, the risk of contracting malaria on the coast, and their fear of the at times dangerous URUWA and TIMBE river crossings. This attitude is understandable, but generally they were found to have forgotten most of their training, and thus of little benefit to their people. Refresher courses for these natives serve no purpose unless medical supplies are held, and to get these last into the area presents a difficult problem. The answer to the present situation would be to staff the area with trained Native Medical and Hygiene Assistants, who could set up Aid Posts at the more centrally situated villages. Several natives were selected by the previous patrol for training as Native Medical Assistants, but it is understood that these were rejected and are now employed as Administration labourers at FINSCHHAFEN. In view of this URUWA natives were sounded out as to whether N.M.A.s from other areas would be acceptable, and I was assured that they could be accommodated and would receive co-operation from the people. This matter was referred to the Medical Officer at FINSCHHAFEN who has already arranged for the posting of a KOTTE native to WORIN village in the ORUWA valley upon the completion of his course at MALAHANG. The servicing of Aid Posts will present some difficulty. Medical supplies brought by ship to SINGAROKAI and ROINJI anchorages seems to be the solution to the problem. There are at least two ships from FINSCHHAFEN operating around this section of the coast that could facilitate the work. ROINJI's anchorage is only one and one half hours distant from the first YUPNA village, and SINGAROKAI's anchorage, no more than a days walk from the first URUWA village. Thus natives would need to spend practically no time on the coast, and would be carrying supplies for comparatively short distances only. Failing this method, natives could still avoid the hazards on the coast by crossing the URUWA/TIMBE divide, and proceeding through the TIMBE area and CLAP mission station to WASU. However, the journey would take at least four days, is through very rough country, and it is doubtful whether natives would be willing to undertake it. The number of deaths occurring would be greatly reduced if these Aid Posts were established, and the presence of Native Medical Assistants in the area could also have the effect of increasing government influence.

Goitre is prevalent throughout the area, and the populations of three villages only were seen who were not affected by this complaint. In the lower YUPNA villages of BONKIMAN and WANDABONG, and WORIN village, the incidence of this disease is extremely high, and some particularly bad cases of thyroid enlargement were seen. Many of the more advanced cases are also suffering mentally. It is understood that a medical patrol will be visiting both the URUWA and YUPNA areas in the near future, when quantities of iodised salt tablets will be distributed.

Only one case necessitating hospitalisation was observed during the patrol. This was a particularly bad thigh infection resulting from a burn suffered by a female child from BONKIMAN in the YUPNA. She was ordered to attend the hospital at SAIDOR government station. No cases of Hansen's disease were noticed, although it is believed that a number of sufferers from this disease are present in the area.

Five filarial cases were counted in lower URUWA villages, and five natives suffering from yaws were located at BONKIMAN in the YUPNA. These last were ordered to attend ULAP mission hospital for treatment.

Village sanitary facilities were generally found to be satisfactory, although in some villages latrines were few and of poor construction. Where this occurred, new ones were provided under supervision, and a model latrine built to instruct natives of requirements. People were encouraged to avail themselves of these sanitary facilities, as it is obvious that latrines in some communities receive little use. Where refuse pits were inadequate these were also provided. Some upper YUPNA communities deposit refuse on the outskirts of the village for pigs to consume, or throw it over one of the steep edges that often borders village. Both these practices were discouraged in favour of the pits.

Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Natives of the URUWA/YUPNA are subsistence agriculturalists. They are proficient and industrious gardeners, and their robust, healthy appearance indicates that their dietary calendar contains few deficiencies.

In the YUPNA, gardens are located in rain forest in the lower valley, and on kunai covered slopes in the upper areas. URUWA gardens are mainly scattered throughout the vast, practically untouched kunai basin, and the availability of good garden land presents no problems for these natives. YUPNA natives are not as well off in this respect, however, a ground shortage does exist for upper communities. Over two thirds of the YUPNA population reside in these higher altitudes where the valley is narrow with many rocky outcrops, and slopes are particularly pronounced, thus causing the loss of many acres through erosion. Gardens are patterned throughout the area indicating that the maximum use is made of the available ground. At KESIENG, kau kau (sweet potato) gardens present a perfect geometrical formation extending away from the village up the slopes of the surrounding mountains. A rich top soil, it is either black or reddish brown in color, extends fairly generally throughout the area. It is sometimes as much as three or four feet in depth, and would appear to be conducive to intensive cultivation. The present agricultural system is resulting in the erosion of this top soil in many areas however, particularly on the steeper kunai slopes.

Food shortages rarely affect the URUWA/YUPNA, and in fact natives can recall only one such occasion. This occurred in approximately 1940 as the result of an excessively long dry season. Wide variations in seasons are apparently unusual. The dry season occurs during the south-east trades which blow between the months of May and November, and the wet season, while the north-west monsoons are blowing between December and April. Planting of seasonal crops, such as the staples, yam, and taro, takes place at the beginning of the dry, but other crops are being continually planted throughout the year. The procedure adopted in garden preparation and planting, under the existing system of shift-

villages until they are big enough to feed for themselves. In agriculture, is the same as for other areas. They pen their pigs around the shores of Lake YAMBA at 7,000 feet.

In lower YUPNA communities, the staple foods are yam, taro and kau kau, in that order. Amongst the upper YUPNA kau kau is the staple, and natives claim that the potato now takes second place in their diet. The staple URUWA foods in order of importance, are kau kau, yam, and taro. Some URUWA villages, particularly those situated in the open grasslands, are surrounded by large banana groves, and in these communities the banana is practically the staple. Sugar cane, corn, bananas, native beans, and varieties of European vegetables which thrive in the soil and climate, are interplanted with the main crops. Other foods completing the native diet are, kapok, abica, tapiak, species of pit pit, and nuts obtained from the fruit of the pandanus palm. These pandanus nuts, known as "kotoro", are widely cultivated by the YUPNA who regard them as a delicacy, and use them as a trading item when they visit the neighbouring WANTOAT area.

Bamboo fences are generally constructed around gardens in the URUWA and lower YUPNA areas. In the upper YUPNA however, natives claim there are very few wild pigs to do damage to gardens, and consequently they are not fenced. The work necessary in garden preparation and planting is shared by both sexes. However, the greater planting part of the planting, which is done in mounds, is performed by women who also weed and harvest the garden. The ancient digging stick is still employed in tilling the soil, and the only shovels and spades in the area are those that have been distributed by patrols.

KUPNA VILLAGES. Crude methods to check erosion are used by natives in the higher altitudes. Drains are dug above and below gardens, and the soil removed is banked on the downward side of the drains. Strong sticks are then placed close together along these banks and driven deep into the ground. Natives claim that any soil eroded during heavy rains is held fast by these barricades.

Coffee is only grown by several URUWA valley villages, but the area generally would appear to be suitable for large scale coffee production. The beans inspected were of excellent quality, and both populations were encouraged to plant this commodity which could be sold at the TAPEN mission station. Natives are reluctant to bring their product to WASU for sale because of coastal hazards.

Tobacco or "brus" is cultivated in fairly large quantities by all villages. It is exceptionally strong, but this does not deter natives from inhaling deeply through their communal bamboo pipes.

LIVESTOCK.

A considerable number of pigs are owned by all communities, and these appeared to be in quite good condition. They are allowed to roam at random, but are well treated by natives who feed them daily, and because of this they rarely wander far from the outskirts of a village. Bamboo fences, and in some cases, ditches, have been placed around villages to prevent pigs from entering. However, it is the practise for natives to nurture piglets within the

village until they are big enough to fend for themselves. The upper YUPNA villages of KEWIENG and MEGAN have penned their pigs around the shores of Lake WAMBA at 7,700 feet.

Fowls are practically non-existent in the YUPNA and natives claim that this is due to their being killed off by dogs over the last few years. Limited numbers only are possessed in URUWA villages.

Dogs of the kanaka variety are in abundance in most villages. Many of these, as usual, are disease ridden and half starved specimens.

Wild pig, cassowary, kangaroo and opossum are present in both areas and wallabies abound on the slopes of the SARAWAGED and FINISTERRE ranges. These are regularly hunted with the bow and arrow and provide a valuable meat addition to the diet. Rats, grubs, frogs, fish, eels, crabs and some birds are also snared or netted in small quantities. Wild duck were seen in abundance on Lake WAMBA which was visited by the writer. Natives arrange snares on tree branches overhanging the water to trap the ducks when they shelter here during the afternoon. Some natives hide in the reefs along the shore and shoot the ducks with the bow and arrow.

Groups of blackened oil foot exist alongside the road between SARAWAGED and RAIP in the lower YUPNA. The track is one mile long, with a drop of nearly a thousand feet straight off the side.

The upper YUPNA communities still carry on a fair volume of trade with WANTOAT natives. A trade route from KEWIENG ascends to Lake WAMBA, thence to a pass in the FINISTERRE/SARAWAGED divide, and then steeply descends to KUBUM village in the WANTOAT. One of the main items of exchange used by the YUPNAs is pig flesh. Pigs are killed in the villages, and the flesh exchanged for money, lava lavas, and much sought after steel goods which WANTOAT labourers apparently bring back in plenty from LAE. Dogs, salt, and pandanus nuts are also exchanged for items of European manufacture.

Trade routes exist in the URUWA from YAWAN at the head of the ORUWA valley which crosses the SARAWAGED into the WAIN area, and from the old DINAGAT village site in the upper SOM valley which crosses into the ERIP area. These routes are now only occasionally used however, when URUWAs will exchange shell, pigs, dogs, necklaces (made from dogs and pigs teeth), ~~and~~ armlets, etc, for steel goods and money. A few SIO saucepans have been purchased by URUWAs from coastal and the adjacent TIMBE natives.

Internal trade is conducted on a considerable scale by YUPNA natives. Upper communities lack salt and betel nut, and this is purchased from lower villages with tobacco. A wild species of betel nut known as "kavivi", is much sought after by upper communities, where neither this nor the domestic tree grows. Salt making expeditions to the coast are regularly carried out by most villages. The area visited is the lower RAI coast between SINGAROKAI and GALLI.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The construction of good roads in the URUWA/YUPNA is subject to a number of limiting factors, such as, the great distances between villages, extremely rugged

to the coast. This road extends in the vicinity of MOINDI's terrain, small populations available for maintenance, and the lack of suitable tools. Consequently, roads in many parts are no more than rough bush tracks, and even these do not exist between some villages. Exceptions do occur to this state of affairs however, in the ORUWA valley and upper YUPNA areas. Here, as a result of DONGIYONG's influence in the first instance, and mission influence in the second, well graded and surfaced roads link villages. Tracks linking ISAN and KEWIENG in the YUPNA, and YAWAN/WORIN/BOKSAWIN/SAPMANGA/KUMDAURONG in the URUWA, have involved a good deal of labour in their making as in many places, they have been cut out of the sheer sides of mountains. These were all found to be in excellent condition. Most of the YUPNA tracks had been cleaned and widened in many parts just prior to the patrols arrival, and actually the state of roads was satisfactory in this area. They would appear to have been greatly improved since the last patrol, and this could be an indication that the people are willing to co-operate with the Administration.

A certain amount of caution is necessary where roads descend along kunai razor backs, or skirt the edges of khnai cliffs. A false step could result in tragedy, as in these places which are many, almost sheer drops of hundreds of feet exist alongside the road. Between WAMDABONG and BAUP in the lower YUPNA, the track in one section is only inches wide, with a drop of nearly a thousand feet straight off the edge into the swirling YUPNA waters that can be seen below. Progress in some parts is over landslides, and care must also be exercised here. It is often difficult to obtain a footing in the rubble, and there is always the danger of being struck by falling stones loosened by those above. Leaches are numerous where progress is through rain or moss forest. The permanently damp state of the road, especially in higher altitudes, enables leaches to breed in abundance, and members of the patrol suffered considerably from these throughout.

No tracks link GORGIOK/DINAGAT/SINDAMON in the URUWA. Leaving GORGICK, the patrol had to descend along kunai spurs and landslides to the SOM river. Two hours progress was made upstream but it was often necessary to avoid the more dangerous parts by scaling the steep slopes of the banks, and proceeding for short distances across country to descend to the river again. A particularly arduous climb from the river bed is made over landslides, up the courses of small streams, and along razor backs to the crest of a kunai mountain, where a steep descent is made to the villages below. Similar journeys are necessary between DINAGAT/SINDAMON and KUMDAURONG/BUNGAVAT. As suggested by the last officer, the journey from BUNGAVAT to KUMDAURONG is better avoided by visiting the former via DANATUM in the YUPNA, and then proceeding to GORGIOK. The BUNGAVAT/GORGIOK road, as previously mentioned, is now under construction. By doing this, the patrol route would be continuous, and any doubling back would be avoided. A good route could be found between GORGIOK/DINAGAT/SINDAMON and instructions were given to this effect. Tools will be distributed to these natives from WASU, and they were advised that an effort should be made to construct the road before the next patrol.

Should the recently used route be followed by future patrols, the arduous BUNGAVAT/KUMDAURONG/NINEA/SINGAROKAI journey, necessary in leaving the area, could be avoided by following a road direct from BUNGAVAT

to the coast. This road emerges in the vicinity of ROINJI's coastal area. Much work would be necessary to recondition it however, as natives claim that it is now little used, destroyed in many parts by landslides, and overgrown throughout. The KUMDAUKONG/SINGAROKAI route involves a long hard climb to the crest of the coastal range at 8,000 feet, from where a gradual decent is made to NINRA's new village; thence practically level walking to the coast. The greater part of the journey is through rain forest where protruding tree roots render walking difficult. Nevertheless, the road, despite its length, was found to be in good condition. Only one bush camp in the area need be used. This exists on the YUWONG/BONKIMAN track, and is necessary to break the long trek between these two villages. From WORIN village in the ORUWA valley, a track crosses the TIMBE/URUWA divide to HAMELINGAN. The journey between these two villages takes approximately two days, but the country is extremely rugged and broken, and natives claim that the most difficult walking in the area is met with along this road.

In this patrol, a total of eight hundred and thirty eight pounds one shilling and sixpence (\$33/1/6.) representing 25% of the cost of the road from WASU to ROINJI is in good condition, although overgrown in some places. The TIMBE and ORUWA rivers were forded with little difficulty.

A number of unidentified claims were received to PIBOCHAMEN for the larger rivers become raging torrents during the wet season and are impossible to ford. Bamboo bridges have been constructed across the ORUWA in a number of places but these are of a temporary nature only as they are often carried away by rising waters.

CENSUS

As previously stated, walking throughout the URUWA/YUPNA can be most exacting, but the beauty of the landscape is ample compensation for the energy expended.

(URUWA-1,513, YUPNA-2,468). These figures represent an overall increase of 119 on those recorded during the last patrol in August 1953; an increase of 86 in the YUPNA, and 33 in the URUWA.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

Births exceeded deaths by 73. The birth rate is in excess of one per cent. The recent establishment of a Lutheran Mission station at TAPEN on the MADANG side of the YUPNA has led to a considerable increase in mission work. The Reverend Munsell, who is in charge of TAPEN, directs this work in both the URUWA and the YUPNA, and has visited both areas on several occasions since his arrival in 1952. Now, every village with the exception of BONKIMAN has its mission teacher and congregational elders, who, as has been previously discussed, are at the head of village affairs in most communities. The situation regarding mission activities prior to 1952, which involved many abuses by village mission helpers and pastors, was fully discussed in WASU patrol report No. 2 of 1952/53. This situation as a result of government patrols, and the effective supervision of teachers and helpers activities from TAPEN, has since been corrected. Mission representatives proved themselves most co-operative towards this patrol, and it is indisputable that they have accomplished a great deal of good work in the area.

BONKIMAN natives have apparently not yet forgiven the raid conducted on their "haus tambaran" by a European missionary and his native helpers some years ago. They still steadfastly refuse to have anything to do with the mission.

These communities should be spared of deaths over birth. Although nearly every village has its teacher, schools have only been erected in the larger communities. Pupils from the neighbouring smaller settlements attend these schools which number eight. It was observed that a number of villages were concentrating on the erection of new churches and schools, the latter being constructed from hewn planks. The standard of teaching is poor, and the curriculum, the teaching of KOTTE, simple arithmetic, and instruction in the Lutheran doctrines, is the same as for other areas.

Attached is an appendix giving details of attendance at village mission schools.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

During the patrol, a total of eight hundred and thirty eight pounds one shilling and sixpence (£8.8/1/6.) representing 252 claims was expended in cash payments.

A number of unidentified claims were returned to FINSCHHAFEN for destruction. The payment of war damage compensation in both the URUWA and the YUPNA has now been completed.

CENSUS

A census was conducted of each village, and the total enumerated population of both areas estimated at 3,981.- (URUWA-1,513, YUPNA-2,468). These figures represent an overall increase of 119 on those recorded during the last patrol in August 1953; an increase of 86 in the YUPNA, and 33 in the URUWA.

Births exceeded deaths by 73. The birth rate is in excess of the death rate in most villages, but there are still six communities in which the reverse is the case.

Migrations in (92) are mainly responsible for the increase, but the greater part of this figure represents previously unrecorded names amongst the residing population. Actual migrations between villages are comparatively few in number.

Approximately one third of the deaths recorded were amongst the 1 - 4 years group, and this would indicate that the infant mortality rate is fairly high.

The area does not provide a large labour potential, but the numbers absent in employment have increased over the past twelve months. Statistics compiled during the last two censuses, revealed that 70 were absent from their villages in August 53, as against 152 in August of this year.

(21)

Those communities showing an excess of
deaths over births are as follows:-

GGRGIOK	URUWA	1 birth	4 deaths.
SUGAN	"	2 "	3 "
YUWONG	YUPNA	1 "	2 "
BONKIMAN	"	8 "	10 "
BAUP	"	3 "	5 "
MEGAN	"	1 "	6 "

Census statistics are attached.



C. A. TROLLOPE
CADET PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX "A".

LUTHERAN VILLAGE MISSION SCHOOLS - URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS

URUWA SUB-DIVISION

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>	<u>TEACHERS</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>
GORGICK	7	7	1	14
DINAGAT/KUNDEN	19	14	1	53
WORIN	32	9	1	41
LOKSAWIN	39	15	2	54
	97	45	5	142

YUPNA SUB-DIVISION

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>	<u>TEACHERS</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>
WANDABONG	29	16	2	45
MSK	10	26	1	36
ISAM	56	33	3	92
NEWLUNG	60	19	-	99
	155	114	8	272

APPENDIX "B"

MEDICAL STATISTICS - URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS.

URUWA SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'ULCERS	PNEU.D'THS.	MAL.D'THS.	SCABIES	GOITRES	SPLEEN	GRILLE
YUWONG	6	I	5	I	2	4	6
BONKIMAN	9	I	3	3	2	3	5
WANDABONG	II	I	I	2		5	6
SAUP	7	2	5	2		6	3
DANATUM	II	I		3	2	3	1
MEK	23	2		4	2	5	8
ISAM	23	2	7	4	2	7	20
KEWIENG (MEGAN)	7I	4	7	3	2	II	5
TOTALS	161	15	24	26	11	36	130

YUPNA SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'ULCERS	PNEU.D'THS.	MAL.D'THS.	SCABIES	GOITERE	SPLEEN	GRILLE
GORGOK	9	4	3	2	I	3	6
CINAGAT	II	5	I	4	I	6	5
KUNDEM	6	3	I	3		4	2
SINDAMON	8	2	2	3		4	3
SUGAM	6	2	2	I		5	8
WORIN	20	6	I	4		7	23
YAWAN	8	3	2	2		3	18
BOESAWIN	10	5	4	3		4	10
SAPMANGA	8	5	I	3		7	11
KUMDAURONG	6	3	I	4		4	6
BUNGAVAT	14	5		6	I	6	10
TOTALS	106	43	18	35	3	53	132

DEATHS

URUWA	
PNEUMONIA	-
MALARIA	18
TOTAL	3

TOTAL	-	21
-------	---	----

URUWA-FILARIAS IS - 5

YUPNA	
PNEUMONIA	-
MALARIA	II
DYSENTRY	I
TOTAL	-

YUPNA - YAWS - 5

APPENDIX "C".

REPORT ON R.P. & H.G.C. PERSONNEL.

L/CPL. KIPI REG. NO. 6508.

A considerable improvement is evident in this member in his demeanour and reaction to discipline. Still lacks firm control of those under him, however.

CONSTABLE AGORANTA REG. NO. 6131.

As always, performed his duties in a most satisfactory manner.

CONSTABLE KUNUM REG. NO. 7856.

Intelligent, but cannot always be relied on to carry out his duties as directed.

CONSTABLE KUN REG. NO. 8274.
CO. STAB. DENGARREGO O. 8246.
CONSTABLE DENGARREGO O. 8355.

All continue to show improvement, are capable, and can be relied on to do their work well.


C.A. TROLLOPP.

POPULATION

IN MIGRANT

YEAR: 1954/55.

YEMEN - DIVISION.

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS	IMM.	MIGRATION ASYLUM FROM VILLAGE LAB. POTENTIAL REHS. STUDENTS OUT AT WORK STUDENTS PR. CR. AV. GOV. HHS.	TOTAL	CHILD ADULT	TOTAL	GRAD TOTAL	
0-10-11-4-8-2-13- MAY 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
1-11-11-11-11-11-11- JUN 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
2-12-12-12-12-12-12- JUL 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
3-13-13-13-13-13-13- AUG 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
4-14-14-14-14-14-14- SEP 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
5-15-15-15-15-15-15- OCT 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
6-16-16-16-16-16-16- NOV 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
7-17-17-17-17-17-17- DEC 1954	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
8-18-18-18-18-18-18- JAN 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
9-19-19-19-19-19-19- FEB 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
10-20-20-20-20-20-20- MAR 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
11-21-21-21-21-21-21- APR 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
12-22-22-22-22-22-22- MAY 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
13-23-23-23-23-23-23- JUN 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
14-24-24-24-24-24-24- JUL 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
15-25-25-25-25-25-25- AUG 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
16-26-26-26-26-26-26- SEP 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
17-27-27-27-27-27-27- OCT 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
18-28-28-28-28-28-28- NOV 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
19-29-29-29-29-29-29- DEC 1955	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
20-30-30-30-30-30-30- JAN 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
21-31-31-31-31-31-31- FEB 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
22-32-32-32-32-32-32- MAR 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
23-33-33-33-33-33-33- APR 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
24-34-34-34-34-34-34- MAY 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
25-35-35-35-35-35-35- JUN 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
26-36-36-36-36-36-36- JUL 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
27-37-37-37-37-37-37- AUG 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
28-38-38-38-38-38-38- SEP 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
29-39-39-39-39-39-39- OCT 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
30-40-40-40-40-40-40- NOV 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
31-41-41-41-41-41-41- DEC 1956	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
32-42-42-42-42-42-42- JAN 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
33-43-43-43-43-43-43- FEB 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
34-44-44-44-44-44-44- MAR 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
35-45-45-45-45-45-45- APR 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
36-46-46-46-46-46-46- MAY 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
37-47-47-47-47-47-47- JUN 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
38-48-48-48-48-48-48- JUL 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
39-49-49-49-49-49-49- AUG 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
40-50-50-50-50-50-50- SEP 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
41-51-51-51-51-51-51- OCT 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
42-52-52-52-52-52-52- NOV 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
43-53-53-53-53-53-53- DEC 1957	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
44-54-54-54-54-54-54- JAN 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
45-55-55-55-55-55-55- FEB 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
46-56-56-56-56-56-56- MAR 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
47-57-57-57-57-57-57- APR 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
48-58-58-58-58-58-58- MAY 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
49-59-59-59-59-59-59- JUN 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
50-60-60-60-60-60-60- JUL 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
51-61-61-61-61-61-61- AUG 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
52-62-62-62-62-62-62- SEP 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
53-63-63-63-63-63-63- OCT 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
54-64-64-64-64-64-64- NOV 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
55-65-65-65-65-65-65- DEC 1958	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
56-66-66-66-66-66-66- JAN 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
57-67-67-67-67-67-67- FEB 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
58-68-68-68-68-68-68- MAR 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
59-69-69-69-69-69-69- APR 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
60-70-70-70-70-70-70- MAY 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
61-71-71-71-71-71-71- JUN 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
62-72-72-72-72-72-72- JUL 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
63-73-73-73-73-73-73- AUG 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
64-74-74-74-74-74-74- SEP 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
65-75-75-75-75-75-75- OCT 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
66-76-76-76-76-76-76- NOV 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
67-77-77-77-77-77-77- DEC 1959	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
68-78-78-78-78-78-78- JAN 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
69-79-79-79-79-79-79- FEB 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
70-80-80-80-80-80-80- MAR 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
71-81-81-81-81-81-81- APR 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
72-82-82-82-82-82-82- MAY 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
73-83-83-83-83-83-83- JUN 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
74-84-84-84-84-84-84- JUL 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
75-85-85-85-85-85-85- AUG 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
76-86-86-86-86-86-86- SEP 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
77-87-87-87-87-87-87- OCT 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
78-88-88-88-88-88-88- NOV 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
79-89-89-89-89-89-89- DEC 1960	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
80-90-90-90-90-90-90- JAN 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
81-91-91-91-91-91-91- FEB 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
82-92-92-92-92-92-92- MAR 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
83-93-93-93-93-93-93- APR 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
84-94-94-94-94-94-94- MAY 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
85-95-95-95-95-95-95- JUN 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
86-96-96-96-96-96-96- JUL 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
87-97-97-97-97-97-97- AUG 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11
88-98-98-98-98-98-98- SEP 1961	25	2	11	11	11	1	11	11	11</

YEAR...1955.....

WILSONS WAX
TOP

ESTATE

DATE OF DEATH	MURKIS	DRAZIS	INHABITANTS			ABSENT FROM VILLAGE			LABOUR POTENTIAL			FEMALES			TOP'S G.		
			M	W	C, B.	IN	OUT	SEEDERS	MALES	FEMALES	PH.C.B.A.	20					
25/8/54	1	1				2	1		2	16	16	2	9	7	22	R; 54	
26/8/54	4	4	15			22	2	4	2	25	42	17	47	7	45	32	
27/8/54	9	7	1	22		37	1	2	5	24	58	17	62	3	62	4	
28/8/54	12			11	12	33		3	4	36	5	11	3	5	11	18	
29/8/54	8	4		1	1	35	43		1	13	32	21	38	2	38	4	
30/8/54	74	1		1	2	32	33		50	27	47	53	178				
31/8/54	133	2		103	3	2	2	17	48	13	48	3	48	4	57	39	
1/9/54	717	1	21	44		15	32	1	40	4	13	55	152	33	147	4	
2/9/54	717	1	21	44		32	3	21	32	9	66	135	48	135	7	135	
3/9/54	1					10	10		1	15	45	8	55	6	55	5	

20 DAYS 50 52 71 4 2 1 1 2 1 22 20 I 28 35 37 14 10 70 6 2 31 252 546 554 559 36 559 3 4554 17164 8935 2468

DDS



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of... MQRQBE.....

Report No.... W3..... of 1954/55

Patrol Conducted by..... J.R.COCHRANE C.P.O.

Area Patrolled..... SIC SUB-DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives..... 3

Duration—From 6...../10/1954.....to 3...../11/1954.....

Number of Days..... 28

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... /Oct./19..54

Medical /Aug./19..54

Map Reference... 2037 ... MADANG, 2035 ... SAG, SAG, 2033 ... MARKHAM, 2034 ... LAE. (.4 miles
to 1 inch)

Objects of Patrol. 1/ROUTINE ADMIN.

2/W D C PAYMENTS 3/FINAL INSPECTION WEST SIC TRANSFER.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

18/11/1954


District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ 1888

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

so. f. 5

HLRN.RD.

District of Moroia,
Headquarters,
LAE.

18th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFFEN No. 5
1954/1955.

Forwarded herewith re copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Cochrane, covering a more or less routine patrol of the coastal and sub-coastal areas at both sides of the Wasu Patrol Post.

The question of the transfer of the west Sio villages is being taken up in a separate memorandum written this day, and your DS.1-2-9(9) of the 28th October, refers. It does appear that the situation has now been clarified and the moves of the villages have been completed, and the natives appear to be well resettled in their new sites.

With regard to the east Sio villages, the only way for these natives to advance is for their economic position to be gradually improved by the production and sale of copra. Efforts will be made to encourage further plantings and it is hoped that eventually these natives will be in a position to be able to purchase their own power boats and thus be able to get away from their isolation, which at present is one of the factors which is retarding their progress. With the establishment of the school at Sio, these natives will be able to greatly advance when there is a nucleus of educated natives who are well off financially. I am quite in favour of the majority of the students at the school coming from the coastal villages. After these natives pass from the Sio, and later the Dregzhafen Schools, there should be a good supply of trained teachers who will then be able to establish village schools in the high inland areas, and so spread our education programme to those more primitive natives.

The general health position and the re-settlement of the natives will be discussed in a separate memorandum.


(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DSW 30/1
PATROL POST
WASU

FINSCHHAFFEN SUB DISTRICT
District of Morobe.

5th November 1954.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHEAFFEN.
District of Morobe.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 WASU 1954/55.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY -

J.R. COCHRANE - Cadet Patrol
Officer.

AREA PATROLLED -

SIO Sub Division.

DURATION OF PATROL -

6th August 1954 - 3rd November
1954.
Number of Days - 28.

PURPOSE OF PATROL -

1954/55 Census.

ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Payment of War Damage Compensation.

INSPECTION OF WEST SIO TRANSFER.

APPENDIX "A" - Medical Report and Statistics.

APPENDIX "B" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.

APPENDIX "C" - Report on Police.

Patrol Map Enclosed.

1.

October 11

DIARY.

October 6
Wednesday

October 7
Thursday

October 8
Friday

October 9
Saturday

October 10
Sunday

October 11
Monday

October 12
Tuesday

October 13
Wednesday

October 14
Thursday

October 15
Friday

October 16
Saturday

October 17
Sunday

October 18
Monday

October 19
Tuesday

October 20

Departed for SIO No.1, time 3 hours. Lined, inspected and medically checked village.

Departed a.m. for SIO from WASU Patrol Post, time 3½ hours- road along coast, inspected hamlet BELEMBO en route. KWAMA River crossed by canoe. Inspected, lined and medically checked SIO No.1 in afternoon. W.D.C. Paid.

Inspected, lined and medically checked SIO No.2 and inspected hamlet BODZOKOLO. W.D.C. paid.

Departed for MUNAU(hinterland) time 3½ hours. Lined, inspected and medically checked in afternoon. W.D.C PAID.

Departed for site old MUNAU time 1 hour, supervision of final destruction of village. In afternoon proceeded HAMBARIWA via SIO village and lagoon ferry service time 2½ hours.

Observed.

Inspected, lined and medically checked village W.D.C. paid.

RECORDED FOR KINIRIA L. - Inspected hamlet

Departed for Kelanom(GITSA) time 4 hours. Canoe service needed only at high tide for GOALING R. Native ladders used in negotiating GNEISNAU Pt., in good order. Lined village etc., in afternoon.

Departed for SIO No.2, re-inspected time 2½ hours

Departed for KUMUKIO(hinterland) 1850ft., time 3½ hours. WENGA R. crossed with little difficulty. Lined village etc., in afternoon .W.D.C. paid.

Visited and inspected hamlet ZAUMA in a.m. time 1½ hours return. In afternoon returned KELANOA time 3 hours.

Early morning spent final supervision of work KELANOA W.D.C. paid .In p.m. returned and re-inspected HAMBARIWA time 4 hours.

Returned SIO No.1 and 2, re-inspected both villages and coconut groves. Women's sing-sing at night.

Observed.

Returned to WASU Patrol Post, time 3½ hours.

At WASU.

Lined, inspected and medically checked KIARI time 50 min.Return overnight WASU.

October 21
Thursday Departed for WELIKI, hinterland, time 4 hours.
INTERACTION. Lined, inspected and medically checked village, W.D.C. paid. Overnight.

October 22
Friday Morning supervision of work WELIKI. Departed 1 pm for MALASANGA, time 4½ hours.

October 23
Saturday At MALASANGA, lined, inspected and medically checked village. W.D.C. paid. Supervision of final stages SIO Transfer.

October 24
Sunday Observed the main rivers crossing the coast at little activity in fording at this time of the year. The larger of these UBWA, TIKI, KUAN.

October 25
Monday At KUAN, KALANI and KANGA would be almost impassable during the wet season. Departed for SINGOROKAI, time 8 hours.

October 26
Tuesday The coastal and hinterland region of MALASANGA, W.D.C. paid. In afternoon inspected garden site, which was destroyed — work carried out in village.

October 27
Wednesday Lined, inspected and medically checked areas around MALASANGA, W.D.C. paid. In afternoon inspected garden site, which was destroyed — work carried out in village.

October 28
Thursday Departed for NINBIA 1. - inspected here also BUKAFA (Abandoned) and old NINBIA (abandoned) on route - time 4½ hours. Lined village etc., W.D.C. paid in afternoon.

October 29
Friday Departed for ROINJI, time 9½ hours. - inspected old site SINGOROKAI AND detoured to inspect old site ROINJI and DARONGE en route - both destroyed. At SIO village, two SIO villages were

October 30
Saturday During the patrol a stay in the village. One being Lined, inspected and medically checked ROINJI and DARONGE - geographically one village - and supervision of final work in village.

October 31
Sunday Observed villages to allow ample opportunity for the natives to present problems to the patrol. The time spent enabled the village natives to carry out such work and instructions as given by the writer and to ensure its completion under supervision.

November 1
Monday Returned to SINGOROKAI via NINBIA and new road. time 9½ hours. Police Commissioner and Native Medical Assistant. There were other Police Constables stationed in the villages however, returning to SIO TRANSIT. These Constables returned MALASANGA time 8 hours.

November 3
Wednesday Returned WASU Patrol Post, via KIARI, time 5 hours. by the Native Medical Assistant. The time spent in the village was then given, followed by the inspection of the village and issue of instructions regarding the village if needed.

INTRODUCTION.

The largest and most important in the area are the 10 villages. These people are mostly Bury Concessions and have already moved some 500 miles from their original

The SIO sub division can be divided into two sections, namely Eastern and Western SIO. In Eastern SIO with the exception of GNEISNAUX POINT, the terrain is flat coastal plain, partly kunai covered, partly short scrub, giving way to rain forests at about 1,000 feet. In Western SIO the rain forest belt is closer to the coast. The coast line is known as part of the MACLAY coast or part of the LOWER RAI coast.

The main rivers cutting the coast present little difficulty in fording at this time of the year. However the larger of these OAUWA, TIMBE, KWAMA, GOALING, KAZARI and WENGA would be almost impassable during the wet season or present great difficulty.

The coastal and hinterland region of the SIO sub division is sparsely populated and villages are scattered and at great distances from each other. Natives of the Western section are found in small, isolated communities, whereas in the Eastern section there are several large communities situated on good coastal and inland sites. The people living in the area do not all belong to one homogenous tribe, but are of widely scattered origin. There has also been much intermarriage between the various tribes. The main population grouping is in the Eastern section of the SIO sub division.

The majority of the villages are situated along the coast, east of WASU, but west of WASU they are in the coastal foothills ranging up to a height of approximately 1,500 to 1,800 feet. The patrol was carried out in the dry season and was in no way inconvenienced by weather during this time. The days generally being fine and hazy with a south westerly breeze coming up about mid-day, and the nights reasonably cool.

At SIO village, two sing-sings were held during the patrol's stay in the village. One being of special note as it was conducted entirely by women. However this will be mentioned under Anthropology.

A maximum amount of time was spent in all villages to allow ample opportunity to the natives for presenting their problems to the patrol. The time spent also enabled the village natives to carry out such works and instructions as given by the writer and to ensure its immediate completion under supervision.

The patrol was accompanied by two Police Constables and a Native Medical Assistant. There also three other Police Constables stationed in the villages in connection with the Western SIO Transfer. These Constables however, returned to the station on completion of the patrol. Procedure adopted in all villages was as follows :- the village was firstly lined, followed by a Medical Inspection by the Native Medical Assistant. An address or talk to the village people was then given, followed by the inspection of the village and issue of instructions regarding the village if needed. As advised by a companion who had visited all the villages concerned, as I believe, this was the best method of dealing with native matters.

4

NATIVE AFFAIRS COMPLAINTS AND LAND MATTERS.

The largest and most important group in the area are the SIO villages. These people are extremely money conscious and have already saved some £800- derived from their communal copra project over a period of a few years. However despite their desire for money, these people are inclined to be very lazy and it must be pointed out that this amount could have been doubled with a little more hard work on their part.

Though the majority of the villages in the Eastern section desire progress, they fail to realize that a great deal of hard work is needed to assure that end. They are always ready to listen and agree with the patrol officer when he lectures them on the need for a little more work in relation to their village, their coconut groves and their gardens but as proved in the past that is about the extent of their co-operation, as apparently they quickly forget his instructions and return to their lazy ways. What these people need is constant patrolling ,say two or three times a year, to keep them alert.

It is difficult to make these people understand that times are changing, and that circumstances are not as they were during the days of their grandfathers and that it is only by hard work on their part that they can hope to obtain the benefits of a European civilization for their own advancement. Due to the large number of males absent in employment through out the territory and their consequent return with deferred pay, the recent War Damage Payments and the income derived from the sale of copra the SIO natives in general, have become a very wealthy people and this is to an extent, I believe, the reason that can be blamed for their laziness in their villages. Up to date money has been too easily come by. The only outward sign of the prosperity of the SIO natives to be seen are the two, large and relatively expensive, churches erected there during the past year or so. The cross on the newly erected SIO No.1 church was unveiled during the patrol's stay in the village.

Most villages suffer from over-recruiting, that is in the Eastern section, though in no cases was any hardship inflicted on those left in the village. As is generally the case, the women carry out most of the work in the gardens, the men's absence being noted mainly in the deterioration of the standard of housing.

The patrol was well received in all villages, though no general feting greeted the patrol, as in the inland mountain villages. The people are on the whole well settled and content and I think that this now applies to the villages in western SIO.

Complaints brought before the patrol were only of a minor nature, no serious crimes having been committed during the past year. Generally all complaints, mostly for adultery etc., are settled in the village prior to the patrol's arrival and only require the patrol officer's official recognition.

There were a couple of squabbles or complaints about land boundaries, though these mainly concerned the roads and which village was to maintain them. These complaints were settled by a conference with the officials of the villages concerned, as I believe that this is the best method of settling land matters.

AGRICULTURE.

Food is plentiful in all villages in the Eastern section of the SIO sub division. The main foods representing the diet of the coastal natives are yams, taro, kau-kau, sugar cane, melons, paw-paws, bananas, tapick and kapiak. Large areas of sago are available in proximity to most villages and these are utilized generally when other foods are short. An additional item in their diet, specially in the coastal villages east of WASU is fish. This is obtained mostly by the women of the village in the vicinity of the coral reefs and most catches are obtained by the use of nets, though occasionally the men, using bows and arrows and three pronged spears, go fishing. Fresh water prawn and oysters are also obtainable though not in very large quantities. Wild pigs etc., are obtained at various times of the year through hunting parties.

The inland villages produce approximately the same types of food, but because of the cooler climate are able to supplement their diets with limited quantities of potatoes, cabbages, and pumpkins etc. Corn seed obtained from the Agricultural Officer, FINSCHHAFEN, was distributed to all the 810 villages and as this is a much superior corn to their present product, it should make a welcome addition to their diet. They were also advised that when harvesting the corn to hold some of the crop for future seed purposes.

The main financial business venture for all these eastern coastal villages is copra. The combined SIO villages have extensive coconut groves, part of which are worked in conjunction with KAMBAKIVA. The majority of the palms are of poor quality due to overcrowding and lack of attention, but despite this a small steady income is made from the sale of sun dried copra to the Lutheran Mission and Mr. T. FOAD of FINSCHAFEN. A fair price is paid for the product. During the patrols stay in this village, as in all others concerned, maintenance work needed for the coconut groves, such as cleaning, clearing and gathering of the dry coconuts, was carried out under supervision. As a result the groves present a much better appearance than they have for a long time.

In all villages natives were encouraged to plant out new areas of coconut palms, with a minimum planting of ten palms per person. A habit to be discouraged in KELANOA is the annual burning off of all kunai areas, mainly because they have been destroyed by fire. However they were instructed to plant out new areas at once. KELANOA already produces copra from old established groves, but only a small amount.

MUNAJ and WELIKI, but only at the last named place will it be grown with any degree of success. The Agricultural Officer advises that these villages are not sufficiently high enough, and that crops obtained will be of poor quality and quantity. Also that these coffee trees will need a lot more attention and work than the natives are prepared to give.

MUNAU as a result of this information was then instructed to plant coconut palms with a view to producing copra. Two hundred dry coconuts, suitable for planting, were obtained from the SIO villages during the patrol and given to the MUNAU natives to plant at the commence-

AGRICULTURE(Continued.)

ment of the wet season in December. Suitable land was marked out for planting in the MUNAU area. This planting will average about ten vines per male in the village and the people were made to understand that this first planting was only a beginning and that on all occasions when possible further coconut palms are to be purchased and planted, as the dry coconuts necessary for planting are readily obtainable at the SIO villages, who have expressed their willingness to co-operate.

KUMUKIO has been encouraged to plant rice and eventually develop it as a commercial proposition, however they are now anxious to obtain supplies of seed rice for planting. It was stressed that in future a portion of their crop should be kept for future plantings. Efforts will be made to obtain supplies of seed rice for distribution.

Copra produced in the SIO 1, SIO 2 and NAMBARA communal project realized about £360 for the period from July 1953 to September 1954. KELANOA for the same period realized about £70, about the same as the previous year. This amounted to about 150 and 25 bags respectively. Of course there are many small individual producers who sell independently, and their figures are not included in the above. It is pointed out that this figure could be practically doubled with a little more effort on the native's part.

Peanuts are grown by the natives along the coast but are not very plentiful, as this crop is not very popular with the natives. Rice is of course being encouraged in all the villages in this area as the Agricultural Officer advises that this ground is most suitable for the crop. It is hoped that with the arrival of more seed rice this industry can be expanded.

There are not many pigs owned by the natives in this area but the open kunai country around these villages abound with wild pigs, so that fresh meat is obtained by the natives during their seasonal hunting expeditions. Fowls are quite plentiful in the eastern SIO villages, though not as numerous in the western section. Dogs are plentiful in all villages.

Food production in the western SIO section is in a different position to that in the other half. It is not nearly as plentiful because of the recent Western SIO Transfer, which involved the natives in a considerable amount of extra work in building new villages, to the detriment of their gardens. However there is no acute food shortage due to as stated before, the large areas of sago along the coast. Normally, however, the diet for these natives is much the same as those in the eastern section.

These people have no financial income through communal efforts, their coconut groves being fairly small in all cases. However all were encouraged to plant out large areas in close proximity to their villages as soon as possible, in order that they may eventually commence copra production or at least provide them with an additional variety in their diet. KIARI is also producing a little copra for sale.

AGRICULTURE(Cont'd)

It is thought that rice production could be introduced to these western SIO people and they expressed their willingness to try it, if seed could be obtained for them. Some rice seed had been distributed a couple of years ago by Patrol Officer WHITE and this was grown successfully. Corn seed was also distributed to all villages in this area.

There was a direct interest in the more orderly and well set out neighbour SIO No. 2. Of the two villages it is closer to SIO No. 1. However, the house of the leader of the village was similar to KAMALINA, where houses were very shabby and in need of

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

A medical patrol was conducted in the SIO sub division in August of this year, see Patrol Report No. 1 of 1954/55 - Finschhafen, Department of Public Health, by the Medical Officer at FINSCHHAFFEN Dr. S.F. McCullagh.

build the entire village. However, for convenience, a brief medical report on the sub division, as conducted by the D.D.S & N.A. patrol is attached, see appendix A. Also appended is a list of cases seen and inspected by the accompanying Native Medical Assistant PABALAU (N.M.S. Lael7).

adequate sanitation. They were advised that they rebuilding to space their houses further apart. KAMALINA is another good well set out village with only a few remains necessary.

MAPPING. Interim here are built over this area. Further down the coast is KAMALINA or GIZUA. This village is in quite good condition, though map reference the area may be precisely defined as:-

or KELANOA (x)N 2918 Ref Map LAE 5 miles to 4 inch.

WASU (x)L 3341 Ref Map LAE 1 miles to 4 inch.

or RONJI (x)P 8857 Ref Map LAE 1 miles to 4 inch.

or MADANG 2037, S/2 SAG 2035, MARKHAM 2033 and LAE 2034. scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

A small amount of this seed is now on hand at this office, and efforts will be made to distribute it. A separate map attached to the report was compiled from the latter map references, but the village sites in some cases are approximately correct only, as the villages are too distant for compass readings to be taken. Also due to the recent movements of the villages the positions as shown on the above map references are not accurate either.

are to be set up for all houses to be rebuilt within the next few months and a Police Constable and an N.M.A. will be sent out to this village to ensure that this has been carried out. The

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

This village was inspected and found to be in fairly good condition. Compensation was satisfactory in both stages. War damage payments were made in all villages in the sub division. These were the final payments for the WASU area as a whole. All payments were made in cash with the exception of one for £250 - for SIO village for which a Commonwealth Savings Bank pass book was issued.

ly all houses, five, were Several claims for natives now residing in other districts have been forwarded for payment to these places. There are now no more outstanding claims held in the WASU office.

Their new village situated about one mile to the east of the old village site, is in a better state of repair than the old village. This is a thriving village in every respect. However I am not pleased to say that the village is still, and has adequate refuse pits and latrines in accordance with Dr. McCullagh's instructions. The new village is well planned and all old buildings were

9.

VILLAGES (Continued)

school and one other house being the only buildings left, with instructions that these be pulled down and rebuilt in the new village by December 1954. The one house and latrine were left as the natives still have to harvest the crops from their old gardens in the vicinity.

Materials used in housing construction in the sub division vary according to the vegetation surrounding the village. All houses are raised up off the ground and generally consist of one or two rooms, with a separate house for cooking purposes. The interior of the houses are generally high enough to allow an adult to stand upright only in the centre of the house, but it is noticed that a lot of the new houses specially along the coast are being built with walls a few feet higher, which is a definite improvement. The houses have timber frames with walls generally of sago stems, tied together, these have a very pleasing appearance, having a stained wood effect. Some have walls of bamboo strips also. Floors are generally of bamboo strips and occasionally of rough hewn planks made from the hard wood palm - kentiopsis archonophoenix. Roofs are made from the leaves of the sago palm tied together, thatched kunai grass or the leaves of the bamboo stalks. NINEIA also use the leaf of the cane bush for roofing.

The majority of the cemeteries had been recently cleaned and thus presented a respectable appearance. All graves are marked by a small wooden cross and surrounded by a ring of stones. Some are decorated by discarded beer and cordial bottles, with the stems of these bottles buried in the ground.

The resthouses are in good repair, the only instructions issued being a new floor to be built in the rest house at KUMALO and some wooden beams in the frame work of the resthouse at KELANOA to be replaced. Most of the resthouses were of recent construction, specially in the western section.

The situation in western SIO is somewhat different as all the villages are busy building new villages. WELIKI is now situated in the hinterland behind KIAMI at approximately 2,000 to 2,500 feet. This village consists of eleven completed houses, three half completed, six latrines and two refuse pits, which should be adequate for its population of 91. The old site has now been completely destroyed, as was also a small disgustingly dirty settlement being formed about one hours walk from the new site. There is also a small hamlet consisting of five houses about ten minutes walk from the new village. This was visited and one house was destroyed and instructions were issued to dig two latrines at this site, they were also advised to eventually move back to the new site.

KIARI village, closest to WASU Patrol Post, is in quite good condition and only needed minor repairs. However latrines are a problem here, owing to the sandy nature of the soil and to the exposed and unsuitable beach. The only solution appears to be to dig the latrines as far as the sandy soil will allow and renew them frequently, say every month or so.

The village of NINEIA has now split up into two hamlets, both well sited at approximately 1,300 and 1,500 feet. These two sites are a great improvement on the old site at about 500 feet, and are reportedly free of mosquitoes. Originally this village had two hamlets,

VILLAGES (Continued-)

RAKUM and ITUM which merged into the one village of NINEIA now they have again split into the two hamlets and gone back to approximately their old sites, which they inhabited a long time ago. However they now wish to be known as NINEIA 1 and NINEIA 2 under the leadership of the Luluai and Tul-tul respectively. Both hamlets are satisfactory and both have resthouses and police barracks, though they still wish to keep the one village book. NINEIA 2 is on the road into the OROWA sub division and is approximately one hour from NINEIA 1.

DARONGE, formerly shared the coastal site of ROINJI, is now after several attempts finally settled on a reasonable site, altitude approximately 1,000 to 1,500 feet, about five minutes walk from ROINJI's new site. As both villages are small I think that it is far better for them to be settled close to one another. Housing, refuse pits and sanitation are all satisfactory at this new site. Total population for both sites is about 90.

The remaining three villages ROINJI, MALASANGA and SINGOROKAI are the ones connected with the WEST SIO Transfer and will be dealt with under this heading.

WEST SIO TRANSFER.

In my opinion the WEST SIO Transfer is now satisfactorily completed. The people concerned in this transfer are a lethargic lot, afflicted with ill health and sicknesses in some form or other. Taking this into consideration it is easy to understand that over the past year they have become bewildered and depressed with little or no enthusiasm over the proposed project. This confusion was all brought about as a result of the postponement of the RESETTLEMENT Scheme, consequent change of plans and various instructions over new sites.

However, with the completion of the project, I think that these people will now settle down to lead a normal and more healthy life. It is also hoped that the new villages might give these people a new incentive and lease of life. The villages are all now suitably sited and finished, with access to a good water supply in all cases. Of course as Dr. McCullagh states it will be some years before there is any appreciable difference in the number of cases of filariasis or the child spleen rate.

Although there were only three villages mentioned in the SIO transfer, that is SINGOROKAI, ROINJI and MALASANGA all the other villages in the western section, with the exception of KIARI, have moved to new sites. These other villages are WELIKI, NINEIA, and DARONGE and these moves have resulted in better sites for all concerned. Thus the entire western SIO set up has been changed, which should prove beneficial to the whole area in the long run.

ROINJI.

The inhabitants have now completed their new village, situated about one hours walk inland, at an altitude of about 1,200 to 1,300 feet. The site has a good wind exposure, which Dr. McCullagh emphasises is the best method of reducing the mosquito menace. The village consists of ten houses, constructed of sac-sac bamboo and kunai, four latrines and two refuse pits. The old site on the coast has been abandoned and destroyed, though the rest-

VILLAGES (Continued)

WEST SIO TRANSFER.

HOUSE and police barracks were left, as they are necessary for an over night camp when en route to do the YUPNA patrol. However instructions were issued for these to be replaced and new latrines dug in the new year.

The water supply for ROINJI is a good one about twenty minutes away from the village, with no risk of pollution by the people of DARONGE as they have now built their village practically adjoining ROINJI, with only one approach to the water from the two villages. There are many kapiak trees surrounding this village and a few coconut trees planted a long time ago, which will ensure them a variety in their diet. The people were instructed to plant coconut palms in close proximity to their village, but in view of the long distances involved, I don't think that copra would be a good financial business for them. I should say that rice would be more suitable and popular, specially as this crop can be consumed by the natives themselves.

MALASANGA.

The new site of MALASANGA, altitude about 600 feet, was inspected. It has an excellent water supply within five minutes of the village. There is at present a fair wind exposure, but this will have to be increased by the removal of more surrounding timber, already a large area has been cleared. Instructions were issued for this to be continued. The village now consists of eleven houses, which are sufficient for their population, the houses are built of sac-sac roofs and bamboo walls. The one exception to this is the Luluai's house, which was built by a BUKA native and is entirely of sac-sac leaves, which give it a very pleasing appearance.

The actual village area is still covered with fallen timber, though otherwise clean and tidy. Therefore apart from this fallen timber the village is completed and once again the natives can return to their routine life and concentrate on their gardens. There are also two latrines and two refuse pits. The old site known as the Corporal's choice has been abandoned as also has the old MALASANGA coastal site.

Instructions were issued for the natives to plant up an area of coconut palms in close proximity to the village, to enable them to eventually produce copra. It is also thought that this site would be suitable for the production of rice. Corn seed was also distributed to them.

SINGOROKAI.

The natives of this village were not living at their new site on the patrol's arrival, however after some intensive work carried out on the site under strict supervision, the inhabitants were able to move into their new village. It is situated at an altitude of approximately 1,000 to 1,200 feet, consists of nineteen houses, seven latrines and two refuse pits. The rest house and police barracks were already built. On arrival there were no latrines or refuse pits and not one fully completed house. However the frame work of all the houses was completed and all were roofed and some had floors. Work was commenced immediately on latrines and refuse pits that night and the next day the entire village was sent out to collect bamboo, from which were to be made the walls and floors. All houses have kunsi grass roofs.

By the time of the patrol's departure for

12

VILLAGES (Continued)

WEST SIO TRANSFER.

WASU Patrol Post, the village was in a similar condition to MALASANGA in that there were sufficient houses, latrines and refuse pits, but that the actual village area was still partly covered with fallen timber. This fallen timber will of course take some time to clear as some of the trees are of a terrific size. I considered that the village was now sufficiently completed to issue instructions similar to MALASANGA.

The old site on the coast and the garden camp are now abandoned and all houses destroyed. None of the instructions issued by the Medical Officer had been obeyed at this garden camp. Long sand and loam double or ridges, which considerably slow down progress.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The above also applies to the road constructed into the villages. The majority of the western SIO area were All officials were found to be co-operative with the patrol but several of them, in my opinion, are incompetent and incapable of holding down their job now as they have lost a lot of their influence over the villagers. Comment cannot be made of all officials concerned as the time spent in each village was not sufficient to allow me to become thoroughly familiar with them. However the officials whom impressed me most during the patrol were BOLO, Tul-tul of KIARI, TOWA, Luluai of SIO No. 2 and NAU-WONTI, Tul-tul of NAMBARIWA.

In the patrol this trip from KUMUKIO to KELANOA I should have several new The officials of KELANOA ARE ALL doing a good job too. The officials of MUNAU are a very unimpressive lot, but unfortunately there appeared to be no better substitutes for them, because it is only a small village of 69 people.

Coming out of the coast at CHIRAD POINT, which is only forty minutes from NAMBARIWA. Also I was not impressed with the Luluai, TAMBALI of SIO No. 1 and I recommend that KOLI, a former councillor of this village be elected LULUAI to replace him. TAMBALI is, I consider, to old for the job and appears to me to be an untidy old man, continually chewing betel nut and rapidly losing influence. KOLI on the other hand, seems genuinely interested in the affairs of the village and even now seems to be the main spokesman for the inhabitants. The people of the village evidently have more confidence in him already, as it is KOLI who approaches the patrol with all the complaints and troubles of the village people.

The vague old Luluai of KUMUKIO, mentioned in previous reports, is also another very poor figure with very little influence left. I also recommend that he be replaced by the present Tul-tul MARORO, and that SANE of the hamlet ZAJMA and LETO of the main village be elected Tul-tuls in his stead, as two more officials will find plenty of work in this village and the adjoining hamlet. However the immediate subject above will be dealt with under separate correspondence.

The Village Councillors appear to have quite a bit of influence in the main SIO villages and apparently constitute the jury in any complaints heard in the village. However in the smaller villages the councillor seems to have a nominal role only, probably because there is only one in each village.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The majority of walking in this sub division is along the coast, which is naturally hot and humid. Apart from this the going is comparatively easy. The villages are a long way apart, and in several cases a full day's walk of eight or nine hours is necessary to reach the next village. Along the coastal road between KELANOA and WASU there are quite long stretches of shaded road, caused by the coastal fringe of trees. The exceptions to this are the fully exposed kunai stretches between WASU and SIO where the road crosses VINCKE Point and between KUMUKIO and KELANOA and between MUNAU and SIO. The road is in quite good condition except where it detours to the beach to avoid rocky out crops and swampy land. There are also several patches of walking, along sand and loose pebbles or stones, which considerably slows down progress.

The above also applies to the road between WASU and ROINJI excepting of course the new roads constructed into the villages. The majority of roads in the western SIO area were in very poor condition, the excuse given in all cases being the excessive amount of work needed to build the new villages. The new roads into the villages from the coast were especially bad. In most cases they consisted merely of the original bush track, formed from frequent use. Instructions were issued for all these new roads to be put into proper condition and to be maintained.

An alternative track was revealed to the patrol this trip, from KUMUKIO to NAMBARIWA which should save several hours hot coastal walking and would also avoid returning to KELANOA. This track is always used by the natives on their trips to WASU and by the Native Medical Assistants when on patrol. The track leading from KUMUKIO comes out on the coast at GNEISAU Point, which is only forty minutes from NAMBARIWA. Instructions were issued for this road to be cleared for future use, however it was not followed this time due to prior arrangements to return to KELANOA.

The canoe ferry service is essential at all times of the year when crossing the SIO lagoon, a service which is maintained by the government. Similarly the crossing at NAMBARIWA over the GOALING River, though this is mainly required at high tide.

The six ladders used in crossing GNEISAU Point were all in good condition. These are maintained by the NAMBARIWA people. At a point near and east of GNEISAU Point an alternative route is available to the coral spur where the road takes a detour to a flat area of coral at a level with the beach, and one is advised to follow this detour inland if the crossing is to be made at high tide, when it would be dangerous.

A new track is being put in between SINGOROKAI and NINEIA which saves a couple of hours walking, by cutting out the unnecessary trip to the coast, as both these villages are now inland. This road was followed on the return journey to WASU. Walking on the return trip to WASU was found to be much easier due to the work already commenced clearing roads of the bush entanglements and high kunai grass.

There are no bridges in this sub division, because except for during the wet season when the major rivers are impassable, all rivers are easily fordable.

EDUCATION AND MISCELLANEOUS.

ROADS AND BRIDGES (Cont'd)

The present school at WASU was opened in the beginning of October this year. It is attended by about 100 students. Even so the major rivers take about half an hour or more to cross, due to the delta estuaries at their mouth. Most rivers are also crocodile infested, only two were actually seen, though many tracks were observed particularly in western SIO. A new bridge has been erected by the natives themselves, who had formerly been taught by a native teacher named MAJOR, who was formerly teaching at the GOV'T SCHOOL at KARAFEN. All building is done in

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

As in most areas today, that is those which have been in contact with EUROPEANS for a long while, all customs and crafts are dying out. There are only two items seen during this patrol worth mentioning. These are a sing-sing and a few odd crafts still surviving.

The sing-sing, conducted entirely by women, was held one night during the patrol's stay in SIO village. It is the only sing-sing of this type that I have ever seen, and is as far as I know unique to this district. The old men state that it is a general feature of the women's life in SIO and is not carried out in the surrounding districts so they say. This particular dance was held to celebrate the erection of the cross in their new church. The women were all decorated in the usual fashion adopted by the men, bodies painted, feather head dresses and decorated grass skirts. On the whole the sing-sings held by the women are a much less noisy affair — the native drums being noticeably absent. The substitute for this was the rhythmic hand clapping which accompanied all dances. However the women did sing and dance and chant at the same time. The main steps of this dance were very simple and consisted of walking slowly around in a circle and backwards and forwards, nodding their heads and bobbing their bodies to the rhythm of the continuous hand clapping. This appeared to be the main feature of the dance though the tune was varied and occasionally one or two of the performers detached themselves from the main grouping and danced in the centre of the women. This particular sing-sing lasted all night.

Most of the old arts and crafts are fast disappearing such as wood carving, canoe building, and large type floating fishing nets. The main ones still encouraged are the manufacture of cooking pots, grass skirts, small fishing lines and nets and bows and arrows. The cooking pots are very good and are made by the SIO villages east of WASU from locally obtained clay. These pots are an important item of trade with the SIASSI natives and others during their annual trading trips. It is interesting to note that the KELANOA natives originally came from SIASSI.

Another interesting point is that the entire population, with the exception of SIO and BARIWA villages, is made up from migrations into the area at various times. The hinterland villages being off shoots from various mountain tribes and the coastal natives from the islands off the coast, probably UMBOI, LONG, and SIASSI.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL B.

There were no specimens of note collected.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

The government school at WASU was opened at the beginning of October this year. It is attended by 50 students drawn from the SIO sub division, with their ages ranging from about six or seven to about thirteen or so. Some of these pupils have previously attended the village mission school, but the majority have not, so that the mission attendance figures have not been effected very much. They are taught by a native teacher MALON, who was formerly teaching at the Government School at DREGARHAFEN. All schooling is done in English.

The SIO natives are well represented at both government and mission schools. There being about nineteen pupils at more advanced mission schools - HELDSBACH and ULAP, about twelve pupils at DREGARHAFEN Education Centre and now fifty at WASU school. There are also 291 pupils being taught at village mission schools, see attached list- appendix "B".

The school at WELIKI is now closing, as the teacher and pupils are transferred to TOWAT village in the TIMBE sub division. This village is close to WELIKI. Also there is no teacher at SINGOROKAI at present, nine pupils from this school are now attending at NINEIA, and similarly there is no school at NAMEAKIWA as the pupils attend SIO No. 2 school. The usual instruction is received at the mission schools, namely simple sums, religious instruction and KOTTE language, reading and writing. The course is a four year one, with a complete change of pupils at the end of this time. For those who desire it there are the more advanced mission schools as well at HELDSBACH and ULAP. There is no European Mission station in SIO.

The Lutheran Mission is well established in this area, there being a mission representative in all villages. The area also receives regular patrolling from the EUROPEAN missionaries living at ULAP a few hours walk from WASU. Formerly there was a station at SIO village. Officials of all villages were instructed to send patients to the various aid posts here by.

Practically all villages have an evening service conducted just before dark each night. In some villages the native pastor has a great deal of influence and are not hesitant in using their authority. Most churches in the area are built of the usual native materials, but the two very fine churches at the SIO villages have just been built and are built of fibre cement sheeting, galvanised iron and other store materials.

CENSUS.

Sanitation and hygiene were reported by the writer accompanied by the H.M.A. It is now necessary to say that a Census was conducted in all villages and the figures show an increase of 35 over last year's. The population now consists of 2724 people distributed among 13 villages. The population of the western SIO now shows a slight increase, though I don't think that the Transfer can be attributed to this, as yet.

J.R. Cochrane
J.R. COCHRANE.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Commonest diseases in the area are noted of the other usual diseases. All curable medicines and medical facilities of the western SIO villages, at the conclusion of the patrol. Filariasis is very prevalent in the eastern area and the seriousness of this was the cause of the last SIO Transfer. Generally it can be said that the health of this area is fair and it is to be hoped that with the conclusion of the Transfer and the establishment of the new Airport, that it will improve considerably.

16

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT.

As stated earlier the MEDICAL OFFICER at FINSCHHAFEN patrolled this sub division in August of this year, so a full report will not be written. However for convenience, the medical situation, as it appears to me, will be dealt with here briefly.

The Native Medical Assistant PABALAU N.M.S. LAE 17, accompanied the patrol and examined each village native at the conclusion of the census taking. All ailments and skin diseases etc., were noted - please see attached list - and where possible all natives were treated. A large supply of medicines was carried by the patrol for this purpose.

Unfortunately in some villages, natives still tend to their sick, again western SIO natives are the main offenders. No effort was made to tell the patrol of their existence until the census was taken and their absence revealed. In most cases the natives seem to prefer that their sick remain unattended by the N.M.A., to lie filthy and neglected in some decaying bush humpy. In all cases, where possible, these were visited, the patients treated by the N.M.A. and brought back to the village. The bush humpy was then generally destroyed by fire. ROINJI village, in particular, was the main offender in this, as four cases were uncovered - one a very bad tropical ulcer, the patient being unable to walk - in this village. I think that the Village Officials can be blamed for this, and in all cases they were sternly reprimanded and warned not to let it happen again.

Officials of all villages were instructed to send patients to the various aid posts near by. A native was nominated by the Medical Officer in August for Native Medical Training School at MALAHANG, LAE and on his return he will establish a new aid post at NINEIA, which is much needed. This will give all native villages access to an aidpost during the wet season, as previously they were denied access due to flooding, impassable Rivers. Altogether there will be three aidposts available NINEIA, KIARI, and GABOI in the SAID-OR sub division, attached to MADANG, which is one full day's walk away.

Sanitation and hygiene were personally inspected by the writer, accompanied by the N.M.A. It is now satisfactory in all cases. All village water supplies were inspected and found to be satisfactory, with the exception of MUNAU. The stream from which they obtain their water, about five minutes away, was almost stagnant and they were instructed to obtain their water from a better source some twenty minutes away.

Scabies and tinea are by far the commonest diseases in the area, though the commonness was noted of the other usual diseases and sores found in the tropics. All surplus medicines were distributed to the Medical Tulu-tuls of the western SIO villages, at the conclusion of the patrol. Filariasis is, of course, very prevalent in the western area and the commonness of this was the cause of the West SIO Transfer. Generally it can be said that the health of this area is fair and it is to be hoped that with the conclusion of the Transfer and the establishment of the new Aidpost, that it will improve considerably.

APPENDIX

MEDICAL STATISTICS - SIXTH DIVISION.

VILLAGE	PNEUMONIA	T'ULCERS	MALARIA	SCABIES	GRILLES	PHTILARIASIS	YAWS	ACCESS	MEB GUINIBA HOUTI.
SIO NO. 1.	3	10	7	14	11	11	11	11	3
SIO NO. 2	4	11	6	10	10	11	11	11	2
MUHAU	3	4	2	8	8	8	8	8	
HAMBARIWA	3	4	4	8	9	10	10	10	
KELANGA	4	2	3	14	10	11	11	11	
KUHKIKO	2	14	4	21	10	11	11	11	
KIARI	3	2	2	9	2	2	2	2	
WELIKI	4	4	3	8	5	7	7	7	
MALASANGA	1	3	4	10	4	10	10	10	
SINGOROKAI	3	4	6	20	5	9	9	9	
NINELA	6	8	5	17	3	14	14	14	
ROINJI	1	5	2	6	6	6	6	6	
DARONGE	2	4	3	10	4	4	4	4	
	39	73	51	155	99	128	42	49	35

LEADER - I.

卷之三

1

三

10

10

三

-1-

1007

三

10

-1-

四

APPENDIX "B".LUTHERAN VILLAGE MISSION SCHOOLS - SIO SUB DIVISION.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>MALES.</u>	<u>FEMALES.</u>	<u>TOTAL.</u>	<u>TEACHERS.</u>
WELIKI	5	5	10	1
KLARI	14	5	19	1
SINGOROKAT } well, has all the qualifications for a good teacher.	14	17	31	1
NINELA }	14	17	31	1
MALASANGA	Displayed enthusiasm for his work, willing to be a bit less than supervising work.	29	63	1
SIO No. 1	34	29	63	1
SIO No. 2	36	28	54	1
BELAMBU	12	14	26	1
MUNAU	Also has the qualifications for a constable and is not as 14 as the 11 above when supervising work.	7	11	1
GITA	15	21	36	1
KUMUKIO	22	9	31	1
	—	—	—	—
	159	132	291	10.
	—	—	—	—

J. E. GUTHRIE
(J. E. GUTHRIE)
Superintendent

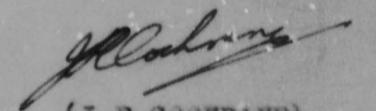
APPENDIX " C "REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL.CONSTABLE BUKA - Reg No. 8246.

A good natured policeman and performs his duties well, has all the qualifications for a good constable.

Displayed enthusiasm for his work, though inclined to be a bit lax when supervising work being carried out by the villagers.

CONSTABLE KAINAGARE + Reg No. 8388.

Also has the qualifications for a good constable and is not as lax as the above when supervising work.



(J.R.COCHRANE)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

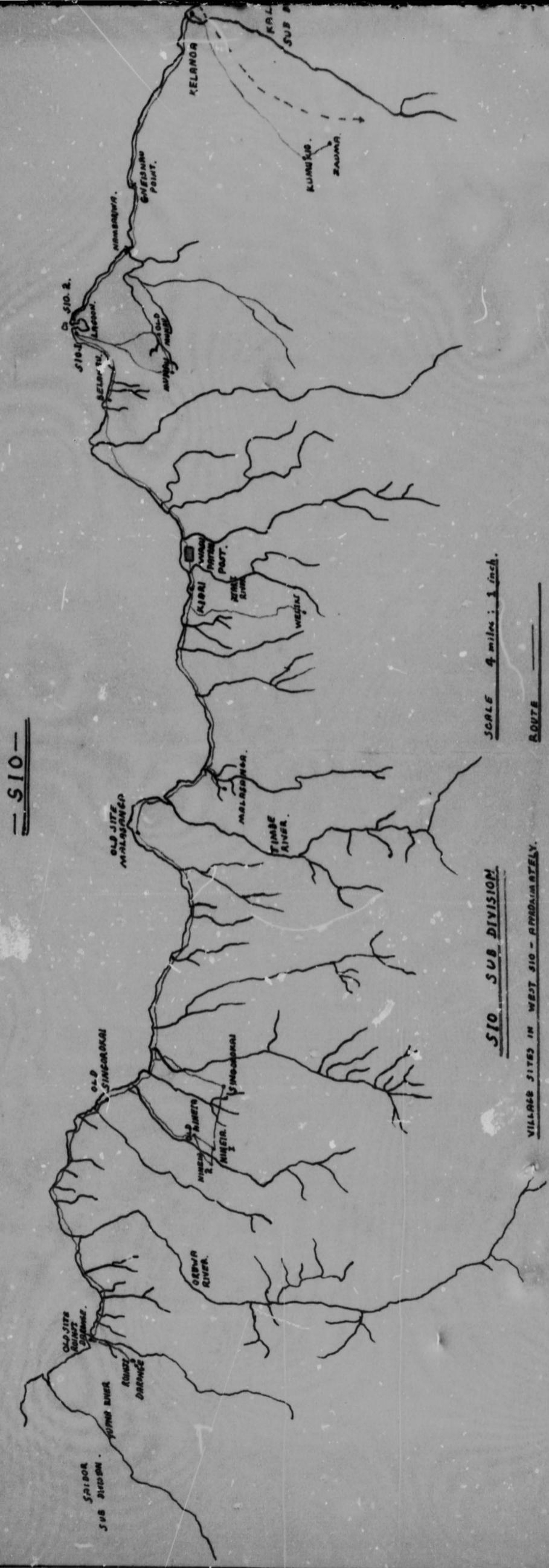
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER.

Year..... 1954/55

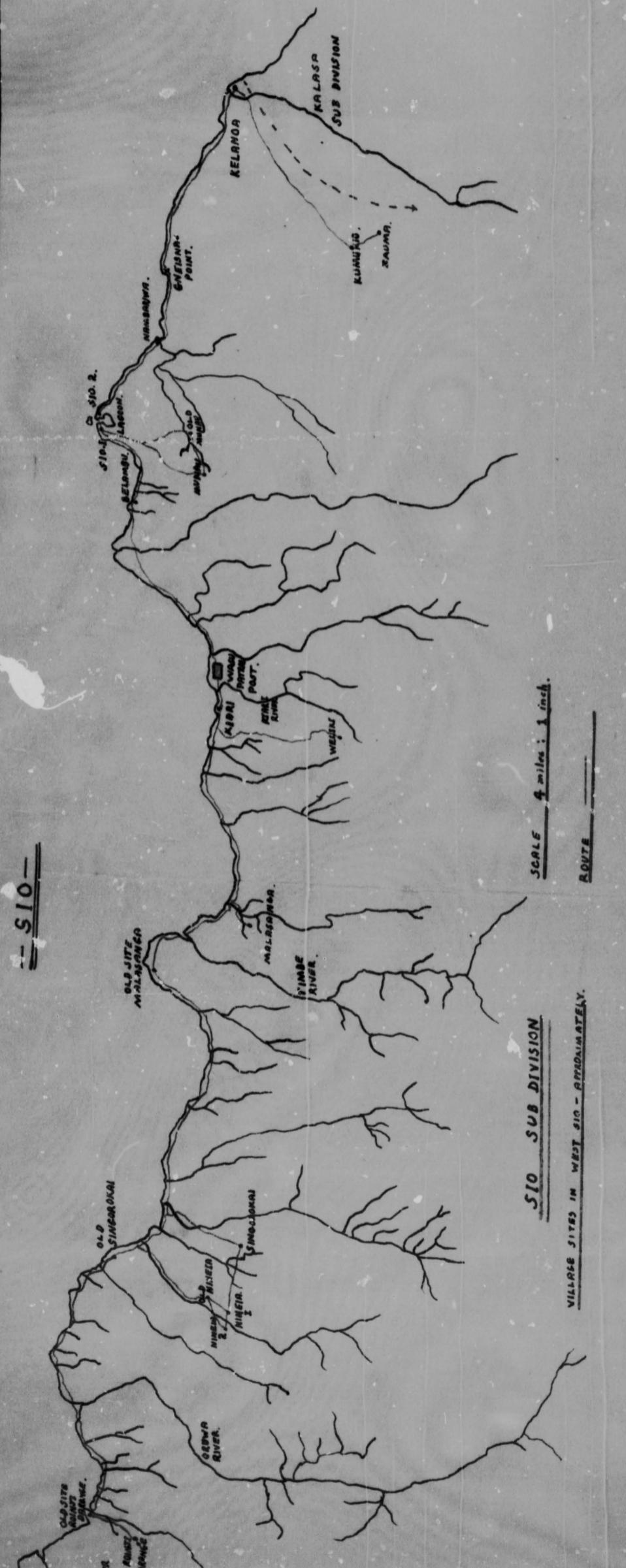
SIO SUB DIVISION.

Pappa—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS								MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK STUDENTS						LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES	AVERAGE SIZE OF FAMILY	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRANT TOTAL									
		0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Pregnant	Number of Children in House	Child	Adults								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	M	F	M+F									
6.10.54																																			
SIO NO. 1	8	11				1	1	1		5	6			1		1	28	59	15	23	3		42	183	44	154	8154	4	95	102	1524	684			
SIO No 2																																			
7.10.54	11	9	1			1	1	1		4	3					1	35	6	43	10	17	4	14	42	131	51	105	4105	4	70	68	77139	483		
Munau																																			
8.10.54	2	1				1		1		2	2			1	1	2		1					1	8	17	5	13	113	2	18	1417	18	69		
Nambariwa																																			
11.10.54	3	3								1		1				1		1	3	3	14	1	3		8	32	6	23	23	4	22	2127	31	123	
Kelanoa																																			
12.10.54	9	5				1		1				1	1		1		1	18	21	9	2	2	1	31	77	2072	5	72	5	68	5181	90	343		
Kumukio																																			
13.10.54	7	8	1	1			1	1		2	3						10	1	12				1	41	89	2472	6	74	4	64	5993	94	336		
Kiari																																			
20.10.54	1	2	1							2										2				6	18	5	16	116	4	10	1027	18	67		
Weliki																																			
21.10.54	4	1				1				2	2	1						1						5	24	7	21	121	4	16	1129	30	87		
Malasanga																																			
23.10.54	1	1					1					1					4	1	4	1				3	26	4	18	218	4	7	2121	17	76		
Singorokai																																			
26.10.54	2	3								1	1						1	4	2				12	3510	31	231	3	33	2932	38	139				
Nineia																																			
27.10.54	3	6		1			1			2	1			1			5	4					24	4923	53	453	4	46	4449	69	217				
Roinji																																			
30.10.54	1	1								2							2							6	19	2	13	213	3	7	9919	20	57		
Darongga																	1							1	13	3	14	114	3	7	613	16	43		
30.10.54	1	1								1	2						6	104	9	166	29	56	9	18	1	229	711	184	607	37	463	445	630	794	2,724
	53	51	3	2	1	4	3	3	5			23	24	1	2	4	6	104	9	166	29	56	9	18	1	229	711	184	607	37	463	445	630	794	2,724



- 510 -



SIO SUB DIVISION

VILLAGE SITES IN WEST SIDE - APPROXIMATELY.

SCALE 4 miles : 1 inch.

ROUTE

Wasu P.P., Finschhafen S.D.
Morobe District

P/R No. 4 of 54/55
By: J.R.Cochrane C.P.O.
To: TIMBE

HLRN.RD.

30. 9. 6

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L.A.C.

19th January, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT WASU NO. 4 OF 1954/55.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a very good Patrol Report submitted by C.P.O. Cochrane, covering a patrol of the TIMEE Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. The patrol operated from Wasu Patrol Post where Mr. Cochrane has been posted as O.I.C. of that Post, for the past four months.

Prior to the war, only one or two exploratory patrols have been carried out in the TIMEE area, and until the Wasu Post was re-opened in 1953, all the inland areas behind Wasu had been neglected. The benefits of regular patrolling are now being shown and generally speaking, conditions in this thickly populated but isolated area are improving. When the villages were opened to recruiting a considerable number left for employment in New Britain and New Ireland, but the majority of these have not yet returned home. It is thought that with their return with new ideas that some advancement can be made with these natives. Contact with the only coastal port at Wasu, which can hardly be considered a good anchorage, is difficult and it will be a long time before the economic position of the natives can equal those in more sophisticated areas which have the advantages of being nearer to European settlements. The only way of improving the economic position seems to be by the planting of coffee. However, the suitable land is limited, but if small plots are established wherever possible, there will eventually be quite a considerable amount of coffee produced, which due to its high market value, will be worthwhile transporting over the mountains and bridges either by the Mission or the Administration at Wasu. *Sold to*

With the posting of a new Agricultural Officer at Finschhafen, efforts will be made for this officer to visit the Timbe and supervise the much more extensive coffee planting.

Mr. Cochrane who has departed on leave
today, has compiled an excellent report from which it will
be seen he paid great attention to his duties.



(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSW 30/1.
Patrol Post,
WASU,
Finschhafen Sub-District,
District of Morobe.
T.N.G.

13th January, 1955.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFFEN.

PATROL REPORT - WASU NO. A - 1954/5.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY -

J. R. COCHRANE, C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED -

TIME Sub-Division.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY -

Natives 5.

DURATION -

FROM 30th November, 1954 to
3rd January, 1955.
Number of Days - 31.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY -

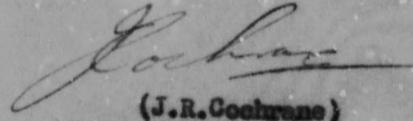
District Services, 22nd January,
1954.

MAP REFERENCE -

2034 LAE, 2035 MGSAG, 2033
MARSHAM, 2097 MAMANG, 4 miles - 1".

OBJECTS OF PATROL -

1. CENSUS.
2. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.


(J.R.Cochrane)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

DIARY -

- November 30th. 1951. Departed 10.30am. WASU Patrol Post for HONGO (3000') (SELPET village) time 3½ hours - rain during afternoon.
- December 1st. Departed 1am. Departed HONGO 8am. for WAVIT (5,300') (time 3½ hours, crossed PUSSU river en route - a subterranean stream for the most part and main headwater of KIARI river. Village lined, inspected during afternoon.
- December 2nd. Departed 1pm. Departed for YAKOT via KALONI Gap (6,700') ZANDU (5 hours), lined and inspected ZANDU - YAKOT and ZANDU only 15 min. apart. Lined, inspected and medically checked YAKOT.
- December 3rd. Departed 7.30am. for BOROKE, lined and inspected (20 mins.) and returned YAKOT during afternoon.
- December 4th. Departed YAKOT for BUSIAN, time 30 mins. Lined village, inspected.
- December 5th. Departed 7.30am. for GOLANGKIE, time 15 mins. lined, inspected village and early afternoon proceeded SONGGIN, time 1 hour.
- December 6th. Departed 7am. for HEM, time 1 hour, lined and inspected - 3pm. departed HEM for DEDIN via SONGGIN, time from SONGGIN 1 hour. Rechecked SONGGIN on return from HEM to ensure instructions carried out, inspected DEDIN - slept there.
- December 7th. Lined DEDIN in morning and 12 noon departed for TUMUNG, 1 hour 15 mins, via YAKOT, rechecked YAKOT en route. Lined and inspected TUMUNG and as no rest house there proceeded 5.30pm. to ONGGAKIE, time 15 mins.
- December 8th. Lined ONGGAKIE and Police Boy despatched to TUMUNG to supervise instructions left previously.
- December 9th. Departed 8am. for SAMBANGAN (1½ hours) lined and inspected village.
- December 10th. Departed 7am. for LAMME, 1 hour, lined and inspected and in afternoon lined HONZIUKNAN, 15 mins. from LAMME.
- December 11th. Departed 7am. for MUNUGAM (6,700'), 30 mins, lined and inspected and visited PINANG and lined in afternoon, time 15 mins - returned MUNUGAM.
- December 12th. Proceeded to DAWOT, 5900', time 1½ hours, lined and inspected village.
- December 13th. Departed 7am. for GOMBWATO, time 15 mins, lined and inspected and 12 noon proceeded to TIMOWONG, 7,000' - time 45 mins, lined and inspected village.
- January 1st. 1952.

- 2.
- December 15th. Proceeded to POBUNG, time 15 mins. (7,000') lined and inspected and early pm. proceeded to HEANG (4,500') time 1 hour downhill.
- December 16th. 7am. to GOMANDO (6,800') via POBUNG, 2 hours 10 mins, afternoon proceeded to LEWAMON, lined and inspected.
- December 17th. Lined DALUGILMON and inspected, PALUGILMON and LEWAMON geographically one - altitude 6,800'.
- December 18th. Departed 7am. for TAKOP via MUMAMBUNDA, hamlet of DALUGILMON, inspected both places and lined TAKOP, time 50 mins, afternoon proceeded to old site KULIN, direct from TAKOP 1½ hours, inspected and returned to LEWAMON - 1 hour 45 mins.
- December 19th. Lined and inspected KULIN, new site 20 mins. from LEWAMON.
- December 20th. Departed 7.30am. for BILDANG and YUNGU - geographically one, time 1½ hours. Lined and inspected village. In afternoon inspected old site, ½ hour away, in case still being lined in.
- December 21st. Departed 7.30am. for DMON - one hour direct from BILDANG - detoured to inspect YAN-DUM, new hamlet of BILDANG en route - lined DMON etc.
- December 22nd. Departed 7.40am. for STAITNO - time inspected LOPLOP - hamlet of DMON on route, lined and inspected village in am.
- December 23rd. Departed STAITNO for KOIYAN, time 1 hour 40 mins, lined and inspected.
- December 24th. Visited NAMDONG, lined and inspected, also visited old site and returned to KOIYAN. Time NAMDONG to KOIYAN 40 mins.
- December 25th. Christmas Day.
- December 26th. To KOMUTU, time 40 mins. lined and inspected thence HAMILINGAN, time 3 hours, lined and inspected.
- December 27th. Visited SIANG, lined and returned to HAMILINGAN.
- December 28th. Departed for SUNDE via KOMUTU, time 1 hour 20 minutes from KOMUTU - lined and inspected and departed for TOGILPLAN, time 1 hour 20 mins. lined and inspected.
- December 29th. Departed 6am. for WASU, passing through old site TOGILPLAN and crossing TRIME river en route. Arrived WASU 6.30pm.
- January 3rd. 1955. Visited TOWAT, lined and inspected and returned WASU late afternoon, time 2 hours to TOWAT, 1 hour 40 mins. return.

NERONIKA AREA -

Constant shifting agriculture has denuded much of the timber in this sub-division, and consequently grass land covers most of the populated basin. Only the higher ridges surrounding the valley are timber covered. The ridge subdivision is completely surrounded by towering, mountainous ranges up to 12,000 feet. These ranges fall steeply away from the summits and consequently there are only a few roads leading into the area. Apart from these few isolated tracks, the only other opening is the gorge through which the TMAE river flows.

Views are obtainable in the areas commanding many waterfalls can also be seen, varying from 100 feet drops to over a thousand feet.

In this area with the exception of one small group in the KALI area, they speak only one dialect, the KALIKET natives speak a dialect known as "Kotop", but this resembles the TUMU dialect in some respects and thus, conversation can be held between the two groups to a limited degree.

In all villages and gifts of food were always presented to the patrol. During the latter half of the patrol in particular the patrol was given a lavish welcome by a number of decorated natives who commenced a sing sing and proceeded to escort the patrol into the village.

The natives made the patrol very welcome in all villages and gifts of food were always presented to the patrol. On June 2nd all the village entrances and open houses laden with flowers and shrubs, with which they proceeded to decorate the rest house, police barracks and hung ropes of palas boys, they erected a large floral arch surmounted by a cross in front of the rest house.

Early next morning, a procession of gaily decorated natives arrived bringing gifts of food, pigs and fowls. These were duly presented to the writer, who reciprocated with gifts of knives, handkerchiefs and mirrors etc. and then most of the food was returned to the natives for their own feasting. Shortly afterwards the villagers returned with even more decorations and ornaments and commenced a sing sing. From time to time during the day, natives from other villages arrived similarly decorated and bearing gifts of food.

Unfortunately the day of celebrations was marred by rain during the afternoon, but about 9pm. again, when the rain ceased dancing and singing recommenced and continued until the early hours of Boxing Day.

Medically inspected each native, attached is a list of sicknesses noted. The patrol was accompanied by four police boys, the N.M.A and at various times by the resident N.M.A.s of the area.

NATIVE SITUATION -

Unfortunately most of the natives in the area are very unsettled as to where they should be living.

Several years ago the native mission workers encouraged all the smaller villages surrounding the main native mission village to amalgamate at his village. This resulted in huge villages forming of anything from 700 to 1,000 people. However the villages were not actually lived in by all the natives, though the natives stated that they were. When one Patrol Officer told them to line in front of their respective houses he found that in houses 10 feet by 10 feet, there were supposed to be 30 or so inhabitants and in one particular boy house there were 49 men and boys supposedly sleeping - an impossibility that Patrol Officer said. The Patrol Officer also stated that although those people claimed that they lived in that big village, actually they lived in the bush humpies most of the time and only congregated at the big villages at weekends.

Instructions were then issued for these people to return to their proper village sites and the act of returning has been going on ever since. In every big village visited this patrol there were many, at the time of the patrol, empty houses owned by the inhabitants of the surrounding villages. These houses, so I was assured, were only lived in at weekends and at those times when the European Missionary visited the village. This fact I could hardly believe on closer examination of the houses as all had a well lived in appearance. Also when checking up on the smaller villages I found that there were hardly ever enough houses for the village population unless severe overcrowding was suffered by all.

Obviously the majority live in the bush garden huts for most of the week, a few in their own village, and they all still congregate each weekend at their main church village. Another disadvantage of this is that as they mostly live in these garden huts, they generally fall sick there and thus due to their scattered positions are not visited regularly by that resident N.M.A. in that area and at the time of patrols are very often, not seen by the accompanying N.M.A. until specific instructions are given for the sick to be brought into the village or unless much time is wasted by the N.M.A. in visiting all the garden huts.

In several villages at least half of the inhabitants live in neighbouring villages. At GOLANKE the Luluai and half the population live at SONGGIN. Also quite a few of the inhabitants of HEM live at SONGGIN. At TUMUNG the Tultul and half the population live at ONGGIAKE. Also the Tultul of DALGULDIMON lives at HEM, though during this patrol his conscience apparently got the better of him and he migrated out, thus leaving DALGULDIMON without a Tultul. He stated that he always lined at DALGULDIMON when the Patrol Officer arrived but immediately returned to HEM after he had left, not a very satisfactory state of affairs. However the Tultul of BILDANG conveniently came forward with a similar story to the DALGULDIMON Tultul, stating that although he was Tultul of BILDANG he had always resided at DALGULDIMON and consequently wished to have his name added to the DALGULDIMON book. The people then stated that they would like him elected Tultul of DALGULDIMON and he has been appointed Tultul pending approval. In at KONUTU the Tultul lived at HAMILINGAN, but upon questioning he decided to return to KONUTU, but stated that when a suitable applicant could be found for Tultul he wished to return to HAMILINGAN.

DALGULDIMON village has now divided, due to the mission amalgamation, the Luluai, Tultul and all followers now live at LEWEMON and the Tultul and

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

The majority of villages in the TIMBE area are situated on ridge tops and consequently one finds very few well set out villages. The combined site of the two villages of DALGULIMON and LEWEMON is situated on a long spur, and consists of two rows of houses on each side of the ridge top and stretching for at least a mile in length. ZANDU, ONGGLAKE, SUNDE, KOIYAN, KOMUTU and TOGIPLAN's new site are the only well laid out villages in the area.

Many of the villages are built on very rocky ground and consequently latrines and refuse pits are difficult to construct, but in the remaining villages good pits are being dug simply with the aid of a native digging stick. Picks and shovels have been distributed to many of the villages previously but fresh supplies were requested by the village officials. When fresh supplies arrive at WASU, these can be distributed.

In many of the villages the natives plant up all available unoccupied land in the village area itself. Mostly the area was planted with bananas and sugar cane, and instructions were issued for the planting of these items to be restricted to the outer edge of the village, as those plants tend to increase the number of flies in the village. It was noted that in all these villages flies were worse than in any of the others.

Housing in most villages was of a reasonable standard, except in those composite villages where natives are trying to maintain extra houses. In these cases the condition of the houses left much to be desired. The majority of the houses now are built of rot. bamboo plank walls, bamboo floors and sac sac or kumwi roofs. Many of the houses in the YALUMET area have bamboo roofs.

All the villages are situated at an altitude from 4,500' - 7,000', with the exception of the last three or four visited in the YALUMET area, which were situated at approximately 2,000' - 3,000'. TOGIPLAN has now abandoned their old site at 700' and have returned inland to a site only one and a half hour's ^{by road} from SUNDE.

Most houses in the very cold regions were built with double walls, the walls being about one to two feet apart. It appeared as though one house had been completely covered over by another. These houses, the natives assured me, were much warmer than the usual style of house. Also although the houses were built up off the ground, the walls were extended to ground level so as to prevent the cold winds blowing underneath.

Wooden planks for housing are in short supply in the TIMBE valley as all the timber has to be carted from the surrounding mountain tops and consequently the timber is used over and over again in the construction of houses. In those villages where timber is too hard to obtain plaited bamboo is generally used for the walls of houses.

KANDOK, once a separate village, had previously amalgamated with STALTNO, now some of the inhabitants wish to return to their own garden land and build there. As this site was close to BILEMANG and many of the KANDOK people had over a period of time settled in BILEMANG it was suggested

by the KANDOK natives that their names be entered in BILLIMANG's book and that the new settlement, to be called ZANDU was to be a hamlet of BILLIMANG. The few remaining KANDOK natives, including their Tultul, had had their names entered in the STAITMO book and wished to remain there.

In one village SLANG there is not one married couple, no reason can be found for this, there are quite a few natives of a marriageable age but so far have shown no inclination. However their village is kept very neat and tidy.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

No outstanding leaders were found amongst the village officials in the TIMBE area. The majority of the village officials remaining in the area are fairly old and content to let affairs drift along. Until the younger males return to the area and indicate their desire to settle down and are content to stay in their village I think that there will be a shortage of good village officials in the area. Several younger men were nominated for village officials during this patrol but their names are not being forwarded as it would be better to wait and see if they are still there next patrol. However a few officials nominated by the previous Patrol Officer were capably holding down their positions and their names will be submitted for approval.

Several of the village officials approached me to ask permission to leave their village and seek employment. Although it is undesirable, their position can be appreciated, specially if they are a little ambitious. However instead of leaving the district I advised them to seek employment either at WASU or FINSCHHAFEN as from there they can easily return to their villages and contact would not be lost, as at RABAUL or KAVIENG for example.

The more impressive officials were HUNGITO of KURIN, HEWALONG of TAKOP, KOTIO now of DALGULMON and MATLONG of XMMUTU. Though the last two named were not residing in their own villages they were much more conscientious than many of the others. PAPIONGA, the Luluai of LEWEMON is only a young official and if there were more like him the TIMBE area would rapidly go ahead.

Both officials of ZANDU are doing a good job, as also the village officials of TOGIPLAN.

If some system of remuneration could be introduced, I am sure it would induce the better type officials to remain at home and concentrate on raising the standard of their villages. Unfortunately all are envious of their comrades returning from work outside the district, generally laden with many articles obtainable from the trade stores.

AGRICULTURE -

The garden land throughout this area is very fertile and a wide range of food is grown. The area also has a wonderful climate which of course helps. Gardens produce cucumbers, taro, kau kau, taro kong kong, pumpkin, corn, sugar cane, pit pit and the red fruit of the marita tree.

Kapiak trees were also noted. Bananas grow profusely in all areas, except in those villages situated at approximately 7,000' altitude. There are too, many varieties of native cabbages, Chinese cabbage and all kinds of European vegetables.

A recent consignment of vegetable seeds received at WASU were distributed during this patrol. Cabbages and potatoes are the most extensively cultivated, but turnips, onions, carrots, lettuce, radish, beetroot and tomatoes are also growing. Orange and mulberry trees were also seen and the fruit from both trees is of an excellent variety. Passionfruit grow wild, but apart from the children are not very popular with the natives.

Many bearing coffee trees were seen, but unfortunately it is only the mission natives who own them, as the coffee tree was mainly introduced by the mission workers who are mostly natives from other sub-divisions. However, due to the efforts of previous Patrol Officers, many natives have now planted out some young trees. At all villages where there was no coffee natives were encouraged to visit other villages where seedlings were obtainable and transplant in their own villages. At some villages I was amazed to see thousands, without exaggeration, of seedlings growing amongst the old coffee trees. It is very evident that these coffee beans are not harvested and that only a very elementary knowledge of coffee farming is known to them. Where possible advice was given, but an agricultural patrol would be most appreciated. An agricultural patrol was conducted in the neighbouring KOMBA SELPET sub-division in October of this year and all natives were advised when next visiting the area to study carefully the work completed by the Agricultural Officer during this patrol.

Another disconcerting practice of the TMBE natives was discovered which was to cut the coffee seedlings down with a sarif when they became too thick. This was notably in KOIYAN. In all villages in the HEGURE area there are many seedlings available and there is no excuse for any native to say that he couldn't get seedlings. It is only laziness and ignorance on their part that larger areas have not been planted.

A large number of pigs and fowls are owned by practically all villages. Mostly the pigs are kept in special areas, some conveniently close to the village and waste from food etc. is fed to them. The pig yards are generally fairly big so as to allow the pigs to scavenge for themselves as well. Also a lot of the natives have a pig or so at their garden houses. The areas if small are fenced in but all larger areas are enclosed by a deep pig pit. The meat diet is also supplemented by hunting expeditions on the cassowary in season, and also kapuls and the wallabies which inhabit the slopes of the Savawaged range.

In certain areas the natives have developed an elementary irrigation system, mainly in taro gardens. Near one village, BOROK, a small pipe line of hollowed out tree trunks had been laid. This pipe line formed a small bridge over a deep stream or gully some 10 - 15' deep and thus the water was prevented from spilling into the deeper stream, and was carried over that stream into neighbouring gardens. As a result of this system of irrigation large sized taros were grown.

EDUCATION & MISSIONS -

In all the larger villages, the Lutheran Mission has established village schools for the native children. The schools are situated at central villages so that pupils from the surrounding smaller villages can benefit by attending. The Kotte language is taught and it is mainly by this means that instructions were issued to many of the villagers. Pidgin is known only by a very few natives in the area. Simple sums and religious instruction is also taught. The keener and brighter natives can attend, if they so desire, the district area school or the Higher village school at UAP Mission station, where the natives get a more advanced education and generally become trained as new native mission teachers.

The majority of the teachers in the TDME sub-division are natives from the KOTIN and DADUA areas, and consequently figures were not obtainable in all cases for details of attendance at the village mission schools, due to the teacher's absence in his home village over the Christmas period. However an appendix is attached showing figures obtained, and these have been supplemented by figures obtained from Reverend H. Flierl who is in charge of the village schooling in the area.

Mission influence is very strong in the area, and in one instance when instructions were issued for specific public works in the village, the village officials said that they would ask the "boss" mission if it would be alright. This particular instruction referred to road maintenance to the old site of KULIN, where some of the villagers had returned to live, under the leadership of the "boss" mission. Both Luluai and Tultul of this village were living at the new site. However with more frequent patrolling this position could easily be remedied as it is only lack of frequent contact with the government officials that has led to this. The natives were told that all instructions issued re the maintenance of housing, sanitation and roads were the responsibility of the village officials and that offenders could be punished by law.

However, apart from these cases where the native mission officials are using their influence over matters beyond their realm, they are doing a good job, setting a fine example of improved types of housing, building methods and personal cleanliness.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

Roads throughout the TDME sub-division were in a reasonable condition when taking into consideration that the wet season had commenced. The natives in this area have one long battle in attempting to maintain roads and bridges at a certain standard, and the rugged nature of the country and the weather must be considered before passing judgement.

Being typical mountain country - the roads seldom, if ever, completely dry out. Though the patrol was never held up due to rain, rain fell every day during the patrol and if the patrol happened to be caught by a shower of rain, the paths quickly became small streams. Also due to the excessive moisture in the ground, small springs, with their small drainage streams are everywhere and again these streamlets follow the tracks and roads. Where possible, advice was given re the construction of drains along the sides of paths in order to facilitate maintenance and walking.

Also due to the nature of the country, many of the paths descend and ascend almost vertically, often one descends 1500 - 2000' between villages. The track between POBUNG and HEMANG being a fair example of this, where one descends 2,500' in less than one hour from 7,000' to 4,500'.

Again in many places the descent or ascent is made by means of native built ladders, which are constructed of lengths of timber bound together by rope like lines. Ladders are necessary when descending from KALON Gap (altitude 6,700') - here one descends an almost vertical stone cliff for approximately 1,500 feet.

Wooden ladders are also necessary along the SUNDE/TOGIPLAN road. The patrol was very fortunate when crossing this road, as approximately only one hour and a half previously, there was a rather serious landslide over the ladder section of this road. The Tultul and Lukuai had met the patrol along the road and stated that the road was in good order, however when the patrol arrived at this point, the road for approximately one quarter of a mile, zigzagging underneath the landslide was destroyed, big trees being snapped in two and bush and undergrowth strewn everywhere. The TOGIPLAN natives have been instructed to build the road over another route, if possible, and thus omit this section.

Another difficulty in this area are the many streams which have to be bridged. Small bridges are necessary in crossing the following rivers, the TIMBE, YALUMET (three times) the KOK, UNDE and TORO. Most of the bridges are rebuilt each year as flood waters repeatedly wash them away. At the conclusion of the patrol the TIMBE had to be crossed at its mouth, as further up stream the current was too swift and the stream too wide for bridging. However at the mouth the river has many estuarines, spread over 50 yards, and consequently the strength and volume is a little diminished and the crossing was made quite safely, with the exception of one small dog which was swept away and not seen again.

It had been suggested to the natives that a new road be constructed from TOGIPLAN's new site, to MALAS-ANGA's new site and thus onto WASU but as this involved the construction of a fairly large bridge over the TIMBE near TOGIPLAN the natives are very reluctant to go ahead with this idea. However the N.M.A. at KOMUTU informs me that there is another path following the TIMBE river and he has been instructed to inspect this and report on it to the Patrol Officer at WASU.

Between HONGC and WAVIT, one crosses a small stone bridge over the PUSU river. For the most part this stream is subterranean, and at this bridge one can look down, a hundred feet or so, into the cavern entrance of the stream. This stone bridge was constructed by the natives some years ago. In many places where the road was fairly level, gardens have been planted and the track has been detoured along the cliff-like sides of the hills. The natives claimed that as good garden land is scarce, it was better for the road to suffer. However I cannot entirely agree there, as there is a lot of suitable land, as yet uncleared, and I think it is only laziness on the natives' part that this has come about. The old road from LEWEMON to KONLIN in particular was most affected by this, indeed the old track has now ceased to exist and a new native pad was followed this patrol - from time to time the old road could be seen amongst the gardens.

APPENDIX "E".

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

The general health of the population is now considerably improved due to there now being four Native Medical Assistants in the area. The Aid Posts are all centrally situated so as to enable the N.M.A. to regularly visit the neighbouring villages and for the villagers to easily visit the Aid Post when necessary. For a few villages a fairly lengthy journey is involved and it is hoped that eventually N.M.A's will be available for those villages.

General hygiene and sanitation standards are now fairly good in most villages, though a certain amount of work on latrines and refusepits was carried out under supervision. In many cases lids were built for the latrines and refuse pits during the patrol's stay in the village. Talks on personal hygiene were also given during the patrol and are often given by the N.M.A's and the village mission teacher.

Many goitres were also seen during the patrol, especially in the YALUMET area. Approximately 180 goitres were seen. There were less noted tropical ulcers during this patrol, but cases of malaria and scabies were noticeably increased, although the spleen rate was down. Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

Supplies of medicines are most irregular and often the N.M.A's are short of many items. When possible, if no fresh stocks have arrived, the station N.M.A. PAPALAU supplies the N.M.A's from certain supplies which he holds for this purpose, though his stocks are very low at present and he is at the moment out of a few medical items.

Several suspect cases of leprosy were detected and sent to the Hansenide Colony at STEP for observation.

No malnutrition cases were seen this year and food appeared to be abundant throughout the area.

It was also noted that one rarely finds many of the sick at their village as mostly the people when feeling sick tend to run off to their bush huts, apparently preferring to be alone when sick. This was proved during the patrol as when taking census I noted all the names of absent natives reported sick and then the accompany N.M.A. was told to visit all sick and where possible to treat and supply with medicines. Unfortunately in many cases less than half the sick were at the village, the others being at their bush huts. Instructions were then issued for the sick to be brought into the village and inspected. There were no serious cases of illness seen which warranted being sent into the hospital at ULAU, with the exception of the leprosy cases mentioned before.

The N.M.A's reported that the people still tend to hide many cases of sick which considerably impedes their work.

A new ward is being built to supplement the 30 bed ward at the hospital at ULAU which will benefit all

2.

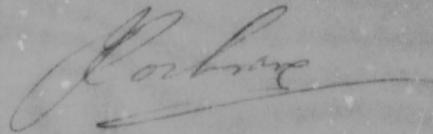
concerned. The Lutheran Mission nurses at MEEP and UMAP are doing excellent work in their respective fields and are to be commended on their good work. A great many of their patients are from the Tidki area.

Cochrane
(J. Cochrane)

APPENDIX "B".

MEDICAL STATISTICS — TIDORE SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	TROPICAL ULC- ERS.	GRILLE LA	MALARIA	INJUR- IS	PNEUM- ONIA	ARSC- ESS.	SCAB- IES	GOIT- ERES	SPLEEN
MAVIE	8	7	6	12	4	6	4	8	8
ZANDU	18	6	10	24	10	5	3	10	11
YAKOP	20	4	4	21	6	6	4	12	10
BOROELI	10	5	4	19	7	7	3	12	11
BUSIAN	14	15	4	20	5	2	4	13	14
GOLANKE	21	22	3	17	5	2	6	14	13
SONGGIN	8	21	7	11	3	3	6	8	6
HEN	5	3	4	14	8	6	6	10	8
DERIN	6	14	4	6	3	2	4	10	9
TUMUNG	6	10	5	20	8	2	4	8	7
ONGGADE	8	8	9	10	3	5	7	12	11
SAMBANGAN	10	9	5	10	2	2	4	14	12
LAMHE	8	5	5	11	4	6	3	22	20
HONZAKHUNGA	9	14	4	16	10	4	1	24	24
MUMUGAN	14	14	16	18	11	6	7	5	5
PIBANG	10	20	7	20	11	6	1	24	24
DANOF	20	7	11	9	11	10	1	10	10
GOMSHATO	7	11	9	9	6	10	1	10	10
TIDAWONG	11	9	6	9	6	10	1	10	10
POBONG	9	9	6	7	6	7	1	10	10
HUMANG	14	14	16	18	12	10	1	10	10
GOMANDO	10	10	7	11	11	10	1	10	10
DALUNGILIGON	10	10	10	11	16	12	1	10	10
LEMUNAH	15	15	15	14	4	5	1	10	10
KELAH	7	7	10	5	5	4	1	10	10
TAKOT	10	10	10	16	16	16	1	10	10
BILJMAN	6	6	15	22	22	22	1	10	10
TURGU	15	15	15	12	12	12	1	10	10
DIONG	23	23	16	20	11	11	1	10	10
STAETEG	1	1	6	11	6	6	1	10	10
NADONG	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	10	10
KOINYA	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	10	10
KOMUTU	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	10	10
HAMELINGAN	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	10	10
SIANG	3	3	3	3	3	3	1	10	10
SUNDSEI	2	2	13	13	13	13	1	10	10
TGGIPLAN	2	2	12	12	12	12	1	10	10
	333	489	170	—	225	140	171	181	294



VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR..... 1954/5

AREA PATROLLED - TAMBON SUB-DIVISION.

Gove. Print. - 5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL									
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES	FEMALES	Pregnant	Number of Children	Average Size of Family	Child	Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	M	F	M	F				
NAWEI	3.12.54	4	3			1				2	3			2	2	2	2	12	9	15	1			4	3	13	60	24	68	5	68	4	56	29	42	57	280
ZAHU	2.12.54	7	16			1				4	5			1	1	1	1	32	44	5				9		46	250	51	144	7	144	4	125	13	123	224	693
TAKE	3.12.54	2	8			1				3	2			1				5	4	25				13		62	302	36	116	2	116	4	87	93	131	205	543
BORGES	4.12.54	3	2			1	1			1				1	3	1	2	2	2	8	1			4	1	22	47	32	49	3	43	3	37	33	55	57	299
BUSIAH	5.12.54	1	2			1				5	3				2	1	4		23					3		22	63	26	68	5	49	3	46	42	63	102	283
GOLANGKES	6.12.54	5	4			1	1			2	8				1	2	1	2	1	16				1		23	72	15	69	3	69	3	49	43	62	105	298
SUNGAIH	6.12.54	3	6	1		1				2	4	1	1	4		2		9					24	73	26	67	2	67	3	63	52	62	110	312			
AM	7.12.54	1	6			1				1	2	11		3	2	3	3		9					22	45	11	51	1	51	3	33	35	37	67	252		
BERDI	8.12.54	1	6							3	4			2	1	3		25	1				3		22	60	23	61	4	61	4	53	49	66	94	280	
TUNGG	9.12.54	2	2							3				3			1	1	27					29	46	15	62	1	62	3	38	47	67	99	250		
ONGKAK	9.12.54	4				1				1	3	8			3	23	2	30					2	2	77	115	37	113	2	113	4	77	65	103	152	253	
SANDANGAN	10.12.54	3	4			1	1	2		1	3	1			2	2	14	3	26					3	3	32	97	31	90	5	90	3	76	66	85	119	302
LUCB	11.12.54	3	2	1						1		2	2	1	1	9	2	13	1				3	1	13	52	20	43	2	43	3	29	29	34	63	242	
HONGKUNGAN	11.12.54	6	2							1	1	1					11		51					2		24	51	27	50	1	50	4	36	34	52	73	244
MUNGUNGKAN	12.12.54	4								2		1	2	2	2	2	12	1	31					1		37	98	25	48	3	48	3	48	33	89	93	272
PINANG	12.12.54	1	2							1	3			1	5	1	9						2		21	39	34	39	24	1	34	3	22	38	34	55	145
DANUR	13.12.54	6	2	1						5	3			2	1		24	3	11					1		26	111	32	95	3	95	4	66	66	126	135	427
GENGAFO	14.12.54	1	1							2				1	1	4	6						21	47	16	42	2	42	3	29	39	61	70	202			

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

1954/5

Page 2.

AREA PATROLLED - TIME SUB-DIVISION.

YEAR.....

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS						Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				STUDENTS		LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL			
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4			5-8		9-13		Over 13		In	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Child	Adults					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	M	F	M	F					
TIMONONG	14.12.54	2	2	1							1	2			2	1	4	8			26	47	16	51	1	51	3	39 35 61 87	234		
POMBING	15.12.54		2								4		1	2	2	1	2	18			1	21	58	17	40	3	40	3	32 32 60 74	239	
HINANG	15.12.54	2	1					1			1	3	1	1	2	6	15				30	83	27	65	6	65	3	38 37 95 10	299		
GOMANDO	16.12.54	1	1														3	2	17	1	2	6	17	45	18	47	1	47	3	22 23 36 68	180
LEMENONG	16.12.54	5	1								3		7	5		1	5	1	24	1	1	46	76	24	69	5	69	4	33 41 92 10	355	
DALINGILIMON	17.12.54	4	1								7	6		2	2	1	6	1	21	1	2	243	88	40	69	69	4	72	60	97 13	392
TAKOP	18.12.54		1								2			2	2	1	6	1	13	4	2	124	49	19	52	1	52	3	38 39 47 67	216	
KERIB	19.12.54	4	2	2	1						2		2	2	2	2	5				20	40	17	30	5	30	3	25 20 49 99	166		
BILIMANG	20.12.54	2	7		1						3	1	30	16	2	2	1	15			42	97	32	78	2	78	3	60 61 23 13	397		
YINGU	20.12.54	1	1					1	3	1				5	2	4	6			1	15	48	14	51	1	51	3	24 43 62 66	205		
DORI	21.12.54	2	4			1					2	1	2	1	1	3		27			1	30	64	18	51	3	51	3	44 43 74 71	256	
ETATING	22.12.54	1	4								1	3		30	16	5	1	27	1	1	135	79	24	60	4	60	4	54 50 72 91	305		
KOLYAH	23.12.54	2		1	1						1	1					5	4			32	44	21	49	4	49	3	43 31 59 71	223		
HANDONG	24.12.54	1				1					2	1					3				11	28	12	28	3	28	3	13 24 36 44	120		
KOMUTU	26.12.54	5	1								1		3	1			13	1			11	31	8	31	1	31	3	26 27 22 4	130		
HAMILIDAH	26.12.54	1	1								1	2				2	7	1			11	30	7	33	1	33	3	23 27 34 44	138		
STANG	27.12.54										1	1	1			2					2	13	20		20	2	2	1	12	41	
SUNGK	28.12.54	3	3	1	1	1					1	1	1		1	1	1				11	19	7	17	1	17	3	22 32 24 2	81		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

1954/5

Page 2.

AREA PATROLLED - TIME SUB-DIVISION.

YEAR.....

Govt. Print.—5428/1/54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS								Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES Pregnant	Number of Children bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8			In	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Child	Adults		
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	M	F	M	F		
ZHONGWONG	14.12.54	2 2 1									1 2		2 1		4	8			36 47	16 51	1	51	3	39 35 61 87	224		
POBURG	15.12.54	2									4		1 2 2	1 2	18			1	21 58	17 40	3	40	3	32 32 60 74	219		
HIMANG	15.12.54	2 1					1				1 3		2 1	2 6	15				30 83	27 65	6	65	3	38 37 95 10	299		
GOMANDO	16.12.54	1 1												3 2 17	1			2 6	27 45	18 47	1	47	3	22 23 36 68	180		
LEMENGON	16.12.54	5 1									3		7 5	2 6	1 24	1			1 46	76 24	69 5	69	4	83 41 92 10	355		
DALIBILMON	17.12.54	4 1									7 6		2 2 1 6	1 21	1			2 2 43	88 40	69	69	4	72 60 97 13	392			
TAKOF	18.12.54	1									2		2	1 6	1 13	4		2 1 24	49 19	52	1	52	3	38 39 47 67	166		
KURIN	19.12.54	4 2 1 1									3 2		2 2 5	2 5		8			20 40	17 30	5 30	3	35 20 49 59	397			
BILDMANG	20.12.54	2 7 1									3 1		30 16 2 2 1	1	15				42 97	32 78	2 78	3	60 64 123 13	233			
XUNGU	20.12.54	1 1					1	3 1			5 2 4		6				1 15 48	14 51	1 51	3	24 43 62 66	256					
DEEN	21.12.54	2 4		1							2 1		2 1 1 3		27			1 30 64	18 51	3 51	2	44 43 74 77	305				
SHATTNG	22.12.54	1 4									1 3		30 16 5 1	27	1			1 1 25	79 24	60 4	60	4	54 50 71 91	221			
KOLYAN	23.12.54	2 1 1									1 1			5 4				32 44	21 49	4 49	3	43 31 59 71	120				
HANDONG	24.12.54	1					1	2 1						3				11 29	12 28	3 28	3	38 24 36 41	130				
KOMUTU	26.12.54	5 1									1	3 1		13 1			1	11 31	8 31	1 31	3	26 23 22 4	138				
HAMILGAN	26.12.54	1 1									1 2		2	7 1				11 30	7 33	1 33	3	38 27 34 41	41				
SIAHE	27.12.54										1 1 1		2					2 13	20	2 2	1 12		81				
SHIDE	28.12.54	3 3 1 1 1									1 1 1		1 1 1					11 39	7 17	1 27	3 22	2 24 2					

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR.

三

ARMED PATROL - TIME SUBMISSION.

.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS							Females in Child Birth	MIGRAT.CNS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES Pregnant Number of Children in age	Avege Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL											
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		In	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	MALE	FEMALE	Chil'd	Adults												
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	17-45	16-45	M	F	M	F										
KALIYAN	22.12.54	11	2	3				1	1	9	4			1	1			19	30	1	21	3	22	3	15	21	29	39	57							
KALIYAN	30.4.55	3		1			1	3	6		1			3	1	17				32	61	15	42	3	42	3	32	33	63	69	122					
		95	206	7	3	4	6	7	2	7	2	4	2	3	100	1	69	58	59	53	50	25	497	22	1	62	22	262	243	767	226	1012	2402	3530	6904	10934

Wasu P.P., Finschhafen S.D.,
Morobe District

P/R No. 4 of 55/56

By: R.J.Green C.F.O.

To: SIO Coastal Subdivision

DIARY

Wasu Patrol No. 4 of 1955/56.

SIO Coastal Area

- Mon. 28th. May : To Kiari - 50 mins. from Wasu. Census revised and village inspected. Villagers medically examined. Visited village mission school.
To Malasanga beach camp - 2 hours. Amended census.
- Tues. 29th. : New Malasanga (resettlement) village inspected. 30 mins. from beach. Medical examination carried out.
To beach camp en route Singroakai via old Malasanga - 5 hours.
- Wed. 30th. : To new Singroakai (resettlement) village - 2½ hours. Village situated 1½ hours from beach road. Census amended, village inspected and medical examination carried out.
- Thurs. 31st. : To Nineia - luluai's hamlet - 5 hours. Hamlet 2½ hours from beach road. Revised census, medical inspection carried out. Visited village mission school.
- Fri. 1st. Jun. : Inspected Nineia village then walked to tultul's hamlet (Boneia). Time 1½ hours. Village, medical inspections.
To old Singroakai - 2½ hours.
- Sat. 2nd. : To Roinji/Daronge - 5½ hours. Resettlement village 1 hour from beach. Census amended.
- Sun. 3rd. : Roinji/Daronge inspected and inhabitants medically examined.
Returned to old Singroakai - 5½ hours.
- Mon. 4th. : To new Malasanga - 7½ hours.
- Tues. 5th. : Patrol gear returned to Wasu. Self, N.M.A. and police to Weleke - 4 hours. Census revised, village and medical inspections carried out.
Returned to Wasu late afternoon - 3 hours.

AT WASU

- Mon. 18th. : To Sio No. 1 - 3½ hours. Inspected hamlet of Belembu en route. Inspected village and housing during afternoon A.D.O. White addressed village officials and unofficial councillors.
- Tues. 19th. : Visited village mission schools at both Sio No. 1 and Sio No. 2. A.D.O. White addressed all villagers and then departed for Gagidu per native vessel M.V. Fishboat. Amended census at Sio No. 2 and medically examined inhabitants. Returned to Sio. No.1 and for remainder of afternoon discussed village matters with officials.
- Wed. 20th. : Inspected housing at Bodzokola (hamlet of Sio No.1) and Sio No.2. New coconut palms planted by both Sio villages inspected.
Revised census at Sio No.1.
- Thur. 21st. : To Lembang-gando - 3 hours. Census revision, village and medical inspections.
Returned to Sio No. 1 - 2 hours.
- Fri. 22nd. : To Nambariwa - 50 mins. from Sio No.2 . Village census and inspected. Inhabitants medically examined. Visited village school. New coconut palms counted.
- Sat. 23rd. : To Gitua - 5 hours. Census amended and medical inspection carried out.
- Sun. 24th. : At Gitua (Kelanoa).

Mon. 25th. : Inspected village and visited village school. Counted new coconuts planted. Compiled new village book.

Tues, 26th. : To Kumukio - 3½ hours. Census revised, village inspect and medical examination carried out. Visited village school,

Wed. 27th. : To hamlet of Zauma - ½ hour. Inspected and returned to Kumukio. Village officials revealed the existence of another, larger hamlet (Seleng) - 25 mins from Kumukio. This hamlet was inspected and detailed instructions given to the village officials for its improvement.
To Gitua(Kelanoa) - 3½ hours.

Thur. 28th. : To Nambariwa - 4½ hours. Then to Wasu via Sic - 5 hours

END OF DIARY

20 DAYS.

INTRODUCTION:

The Sio coastal census sub-division, which extends both west and east of the Wasu patrol post, is, with the exception of the Sio villages themselves, sparsely populated. The monotony of the grass-covered coastal plain rising in step-like rock formations to the foothills of the mountain range, is broken by occasional belts of trees which afford welcome relief from the quite oppressive heat encountered when patrolling this area.

The people of the Sio coast can be separated into three types. Those inhabiting the east coast are carefree, sophisticated and, in the case of the Sios, self-opinionated. The natives of the hinterland villages, formerly mountain people, are rather dirty and 'scruffy' but improving considerably; while the west Sio coast is the home of about 300 sick, listless and completely frustrated people - the villagers of Malasanga, Singroakai and Roinji.

The region was last patrolled by the Department of Native Affairs in October 1954, and by the Public Health Department in August 1954. This patrol was a routine visit with an investigation of economic development, both present and potential. The situation in the west Sio villages and the effects and results of the "West Sio Re-Settlement" scheme was also investigated.

All natives were medically examined by the native medical assistant who accompanied the patrol.

OFFICIALS:

(It should be pointed out at this stage that all remarks and observations pertaining to the west Sio villages of Malasanga, Singroakai and Roinji will be found under the heading "West Sio Re-Settlement Scheme"; no observations or opinions given in other sections of this report refer to these three villages.)

...that they do not have large supplies of

...ng materials available.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

In most villages unofficial councillors have been appointed to assist the officials and also, presumably, to give the villagers some idea of a slightly more democratic village authority and to provide a little experience for later political advancement. The Sio villages, which have ten of these unofficial councillors, are probably the best to turn to to get some idea of the effects the appointment of councillors has had on village life. I am notin a position as yet, perhaps, to venture any opinions as my acquaintance with the villages and people has been very brief, but it is obvious that the unofficial councillors in Sio, instead of being a body designed to deal with some aspects of village administration are simply a group of individuals, unco-ordinated and uncontrolled, and

with little idea of their proper functions; in fact, village officials without hats. Non-officials allowed that the existence of a small bank called Zama was disclosed in 1937. It was not until this period that the existing Except in the case of Gitua, there are not enough unofficial councillors in other villages to make any difference to village life. In Gitua, from most angles the best village in the area, some co-operation between village officials and councillors appears to exist, and one of the councillors, Kuta, is quite enthusiastic and impressive in the manner he performs his duties.

and Zama were told to destroy houses at Kumukio

belonging to them (for benefit of patrols only) and concentrate on building good. The situation in the hinterland villages is fairly satisfactory and the standard of living is improving considerably. The villages of Boneia and Weliki in particular reflect the attitude of the inhabitants of endeavouring to improve themselves by better housing, improved hygiene and sanitation and some attempt at growing an economic crop. A large number of seedlings can be sent Vagan for distribution.

Later in the year when the weather is more suitable for planting, oranges

should grow. Altogether, these coastal natives are leading quite reasonable lives, and are comparatively well-off, financially speaking, although the development of their economic potential must come about before any real social and political advancement can occur. This will be quite a difficult task as the numbers absent in casual employment are constantly high..... cutting copra on Karkar Island is much more remunerative than planting coconuts at home.

A schedule of the village officials and unofficial councillors of the area is attached.

VILLAGES: VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The majority of villages in the area are in reasonable condition, although the standard of housing is lower than was anticipated. The Sic villages in particular could perhaps be expected to have better houses but it must be remembered that they do not have large supplies of building materials available.

There is a great lack of repair; the only exception being the track from Sic to Lembang-gando. The natives of Sic have had difficulty to get the grass on the ground for which they are responsible. Several villages have moved to new locations in recent years; Weliki especially is now a very clean and hygienic village. Munau village has abandoned its old site and moved higher up to an area known as and Lembang-gando; near a former village site. are still being maintained

the rest of the mouth of the river. Crossing other rivers are done without difficulty although the water is often very cold and will be

disgraceful condition by several recent patrols, was again filthy when

(1) 69% in Sic N° 1+2 - THIS DOES NOT INCLUDE

STUDENTS

ladders used in crossing streams and rivers (which are few) are built with materials by the natives of Samalate.

visited. The apparent overcrowding has been the main cause for concern; this was to some extent relieved when the existence of a small hamlet called Zauma was disclosed in 1953. It was not until this patrol that the existence of a second larger hamlet called Soleng was brought to light. I am at a loss to understand why these people did not disclose it before - about 150 live there - it is actually the main village of the group. Of course it was in an unsatisfactory condition when visited and several instructions were given for housing, sanitation etc. improvements. The natives of Soleng and Zauma were told to destroy houses at Kumukie belonging to them (for benefit of patrols only) and concentrate on building good houses in their own hamlets. There seems little possibility of any 'bai fuking' occurring through a sudden, drastic fall in price.

I would like to see several orange trees in each village - at present there are none. A few seedlings have already been obtained from Finschhafen and a nursery has been set up at Wasu. It is hoped that a large number of seedlings can be sent Wasu for distribution later in the year when the weather is more suitable for planting. Oranges should thrive in all the Sio villages. It is confined to sunny days. Little copra is produced during the wet season. Hot-air drying would ensure continuity of dry. Village officials vary in ability but all showed co-operation towards the patrol and carried out any work required of them as well as they could. The luluai of Nambariwa recently died but the village people do not wish to replace him at present. The tultul is capably looking after things in the meantime. A schedule of the village officials and unofficial councillors of the area is attached. Appendix C. of copra in two community bank accounts will be held aside for distribution to the people who have dropped out.

ROADS, BRIDGES AND RESTHOUSES: In the opinion of a native there is a lack of this basic infrastructure present in the village. This is not true. The coastal road between Sius and Reinji is in good condition for its entire length. All roads leading to villages located inland are in a fair state of repair; the only exception being the track from Sio to Lembang-gando. The natives of Sio No. 2 had neglected to cut the grass on the section for which they are responsible.

The two canoe ferry services, across Sio lagoon and across the mouth of the Nambariwa river, are still being maintained at the cost of £2 a month each. Crossing other rivers was done without difficulty although while the patrol was at Reinji some rain fell in the mountains and on returning to Singreakai it was found that the Orawa river had risen slightly. A bit of rope was used to make a bridge. The canoes have been made the first time since we were able. It would be The ladders used in crossing Gneishau Point (Stolzenfels Spur) are being well maintained by the natives of Nambariwa. problem would be overcome.

All resthouses are in a satisfactory condition.

In regard to new plantings, which will be carried out on a large scale basis, it is hoped to commence these in about two or three months time after the people have finished making their gardens. It

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT
(a) Copra Production the important thing in planting new economic is that they should be all planted in one area. Fortunately these coastal villages have large areas of land available. The extension of economic development in the eastern coastal villages, both by greater exploitation of existing coconut palms and the planting of new ones is the obvious best and safest method of bringing about satisfactory progress. Copra, requiring little processing, is the ideal native cash crop, and with the price of the product likely to remain fairly stable, there seems little possibility of any 'bad feeling' occurring through a sudden, drastic fall in price.

COCOA: There is the possibility that cocoa would prove the best economic crop for this coastal area, but not in my opinion. In the first place the hot, dry climate of the Sio villages, that I have been apprised of by the Department of Agriculture in this district have been mentioned, plantations having been started in these areas.

At the present time all Sio copra is sun-dried and as they have no way of sheltering the drying nuts, all drying is confined to sunny days. Little copra is produced during the wet season. Hot-air drying would ensure continuity of drying and quite possibly improve the standard of copra, a very necessary aspect of native copra production.

I am quite convinced that the Sios will be quite willing until some mechanical assistance is available to them. Rice has been grown successfully, but in small quantities only, and the people show no enthusiasm for continuing with it. The Sio people have ideas of purchasing a ship, that is something about 40 feet long and suitable for coastal work. They have had this in mind for some time and have placed all funds received from the sale of copra in two community bank accounts, keeping nothing aside for distribution to the people who have prepared the copra.

Previous patrols have named this as the reason for a considerable amount of this dissatisfaction present in Sio village life. To overcome this it has been suggested that to the village leaders that a bonus be paid for each bag produced - 10/- being considered a satisfactory amount. This is quite a large bonus on one bag but recently new marketing arrangements were made whereby the natives will sell direct to the copra marketing board at Lae; thus they will receive about £3/10/- to £4/0/0 per bag instead of the £2/0/0 to £2/10/0 received from traders. The possibility of these plantings are concerned. It might, then, be unwise to introduce this new marketing scheme however, not the least of which is the indolence of these Sios. In order to make the idea pay they will have to step up production quite a bit and have a boat-load (about 50 bags) ready regularly. If they persist in making a bit of copra whenever they feel like it, by the time 50 bags have been made the first ones will be decayed and unsaleable. It would be uneconomical to transport less than 50 bags in one load to Lae. However if they adopt the suggested incentive payments this problem would be overcome.

(Continued next page)

In regard to new plantings, which will be carried out on a family-group basis, it is hoped to commence these in about two or three months time when the people have finished making their gardens. It seems to me that the important thing in planting new coconuts is that they should be all planted in one area. Fortunately these coastal villages have large areas of land available so this is no problem. But if individuals were permitted to plant coconuts scattered about the problems that would arise would be numerous. The main one would be that it would be most difficult to produce a high quality copra as drying would be done by the individual. On the other hand if there was one large plantation it would be possible to set up a large, efficient drying shed where supervision could be given and the quality of the copra maintained at a high level.

COCOA:

There is the possibility that cocoa would prove the best economic crop for this coastal area, but not in my opinion. In the first place the hot, open kunai country and the light, sandy soil seem unsuitable: all cocoa plantings that I have seen carried out by the Department of Agriculture in this district have been in bush areas, grasslands have been avoided. But it would be better if the matter was investigated by an officer of the Department of Agriculture before any cocoa plantings were commenced.

RICE and PEANUTS:

I am quite convinced that the slothfulness of these natives precludes the development of rice-growing until some mechanical assistance is available to them. Rice has been grown successfully, but in small quantities only, and the people show no enthusiasm for continuing with the planting of this crop.

Similarly with peanuts. This area should produce good peanuts, but it would be useless trying to get the natives interested in peanut-growing on a fairly large scale until they have a tractor and agricultural implements.

COFFEE:

The people of the hinterland villages are quite keen to plant coffee and most have already planted a few trees about the village. These were inspected and I would say that coffee-growing should be quite possible - the altitude seems sufficient to ensure the success of the plants. (Two or three trees at BONEIA were bearing, and bearing very well).

I believe that a new type of lowland coffee has been developed. This would perhaps be suitable for planting at these altitudes (500 to 2500 ft.) but it is apparently most important that this lowland coffee be kept separate from highland coffee. I doubt the possibility of this as far as native plantings are concerned. It might, then, be unwise to introduce a lowland coffee at this stage.

However unless there are good reasons why coffee should not be planted at these altitudes, and in view of the fact that the trees already planted are progressing favourably, it would be advisable to encourage and assist the setting-up of correctly marked and shaded family-owned blocks.

Listed hereunder are the number of new coconut palms planted in the coastal villages to date, and the funds these natives have received from the sale of copra - at present held in bank a/c's.

(Continued next page)

Village	New Palms	Funds from copra sales
SIO No. 1	530,	No. 1 a/c £1123. 7. 4
SIO No. 2	380 All combined.....	
NAMBARIWA	245)	No. 2 a/c £1354. 1. 0
GITU	110	£ 326.15. 0
	<hr/> 1265	<hr/> £2804. 3. 4

WEST SIO RESETTLEMENT SCHEME

BACKGROUND:

Following a visit to these west Sio villages in 1952, Mr. T.W.WHITE, at that time O.I.C. WASU, recommended that the people of MALASANGA? SINGROAKAI and ROINJI be moved from the sites they then occupied as alarming decreases in population were resulting from habitation of this swampy, unhealthy area. In particular the incidence of filariasis and the large number of deaths apparently due to this disease were matters of great concern.

At first it was proposed to move the natives to a site east of, and near WASU; in fact negotiations went as far as the selection of about 1000 acres of land (which the owners were willing to sell) and the preparation of gardens on the new site by the MALASANG SINGROAKAI and ROINJI people. This scheme became known as the "West Sio Transfer". It was cancelled however after consideration of the associated problems, and an alternative plan - to shift the people to the hinterland of their own coast- was put forward. This is known as the "West Sio Resettlement Scheme". It was hoped that by moving the people ~~in~~ some distance inland the mosquito menace would be overcome.

PRESENT LOCATION OF VILLAGES:

Whether or not this move of the villages would be of any advantage in improving the health of these natives is difficult to say. That is, even if the natives themselves were willing to co-operate, which of course they're not. For they are coastal people, and always have been; and just can't be made to live perched up on a ridge about 1000 feet above sea level with a superb view of the sea and their old haunts along the coast. They live in these "resettlement" villages then, only when they hear a government official is intending visiting them, and return to the beach as soon ~~when~~ as he has departed. Which makes the whole scheme a farce.

Here are some brief notes on these resettlement villages:

(a) MALASANGA : 30 mins. walk from the beach this "village" would not be more than 500ft. A.S.L. It is cramped on a tiny ridge which is not nearly large enough for a settlement. Houses are small, insecure humpies : the worst native houses I have ever seen. There must have been at least 50 dogs there, howling and fighting, when I visited the village. There are no latrines at all, probably because there isn't room to build them. I should imagine they would be a menace to health if they were built at this site. By far the worst village of the three.

(b) SINGROAKAI : 1½ hours from the beach this settlement would possibly be 1200ft. A.S.L. Quite a reasonable site for a village.

although the water supply is rather inaccessible. It was too obvious that these people had arrived at this village only a few days before the patrol arrived. In fact one man considered it more important to remain on the coast with his pigs than to appear for the census.

Houses are only fair; not worthy of a coastal tribe with ample building materials close at hand.

(c) ROINJI : $\frac{2}{3}$ hours walk from the beach and approximately 1000ft. ASL. ROINJI and DARONGE village have now combined, the latter in particular having suffered a severe decrease in population in recent years.

Housing and sanitation facilities are better here than in the other two villages.

NATIVE ATTITUDE:

I have, in the introduction to this report, referred to these people as being completely frustrated. I don't think that is an ~~exaggeration~~ exaggeration. They have been told that they may no longer live near the sea, that they will die if they do. This is of course true, under the present circumstances. The too few medical benefits they have received to date is the reason for that. But it is also true that they depend on the sea in their day-to-day existence. They are sick people and therefore listless, so making gardens is quite a task. The gardens they make are not really sufficient for their needs, so they supplement their diet with fish from the sea. (Of course even if they weren't a sickly lot ~~they're~~ gardens would still be too small for their

their requirements probably. In my experience coastal people never have adequate gardens simply because the sea, as a source of food, is always available). As a result then it is quite impossible for them to leave the coast and live a semi-inland sort of life, quite apart from the fact that they are traditionally coastal people and "have the sea in their blood". Also, some of them make a little money from trochus shell obtained from the reefs near their former village sites: when a trochus ship from Madang appears everyone goes to assist and earn a few shillings.

But to live on the beach they have to be careful that the shacks they build can not be seen by patrols, so they hide them about in the bush. They must also be careful to hear beforehand when a patrol or a policeman will be visiting the area so that they can return to their inland villages and make the place look as though it is lived in. So I don't think it is an ~~exaggeration~~ exaggeration to say these people are completely frustrated.

And although they are willing to comply with government instruction in most things, to ask them to make permanent settlements inland is asking too much. It is quite significant, I think, that they refer to their new villages as "camp bilong mifela" and not "place bilong mifela" which indicates just how temporary and occasional these inland settlements are.

HEALTH:

Although the incidence of filariasis in these villages is still disturbingly high it has apparently fallen slightly since figures were first taken in 1952/53.

The cases noted by this patrol were as follows :

(Continued next page)

Village	Males	Females	% of Total Adult Population
KIARI	6	1	16½%
*MALASANGA	5	-	14 %
*SINGROAKAI	12	3	20 %
NINEIA/BONEIA	8	1	7½%
*ROINJI	3	1	10 %
*DARONGE	1	1	10 %
WELEKE	1	-	2 %

*Resettlement villages.

As the only cases noted were those seen at the time of census these figures may be unreliable but the F.M.A. at WASU intends visiting this area shortly and he will be able to furnish more accurate and informative.

Although filariasis is the most common disease in this area the causes of death since the last census was taken have not, as far as I can ascertain, been due to malaria and allied diseases, as might be expected. It appears that pneumonia has claimed more victims in the last 18 months, particularly in the ROINJI/DARONGE village. The position at DARONGE as regard the population decrease is very concerning. In his 1953/54 report Mr. A. Trollope stated; "A total number of seven deaths in the small village of Daronge were all attributed to pneumonia." And this year all the five deaths recorded in this village were apparently due to pneumonia. It is also concerning that, since 1953, only 2 births have been recorded at DARONGE.

The lack of adequate medical facilities in this area is not helping any towards a recovery. Until recently the only 2 Aid Post Orderlies near the region were both stationed at KIARI - population 66 and only 1 hours walk from WASU. In 1954, when Dr. S.F. McCullagh patrolled the area he selected a native named WORU of MALASANGA for training. On completion of his training, Dr. McCullagh assured the natives, he would be posted to NINEIA and be responsible for the villages of SINGROAKAI? NINEIA, BONEIA, ROINJI and DARONGE. However something has apparently gone wrong since then for WORU is now setting up an aid post near his own village (MALASANGA) and the people of the villages mentioned above, who are isolated from existing medical facilities for several months of the year when the TIMBE river is in flood, are still without their aid post orderly. They were quite perturbed about this apparent bad faith and requested that I assist them in having WORU transferred to NINEIA according to the original intention. The matter was referred to the Medical Assistant at WASU and it is believed he will attend to the matter when he visits the area.

An extract of the relevant statistics is listed below. These give some indication of the present unsatisfactory conditions, but it is pointed out that the sharp decline in population that occurred in some villages between 1952/53 and 1953/54 censuses were due to migrations of villagers to avoid participation in the "Sic Transfer" which was first mooted at that time. Figures for 1953/54 are not available: the health of this village too needs

KIARI:

	<u>Births</u>	<u>Deaths</u>	<u>Total Population</u>
1952/53	3	2	59
1953/54	1	1	67
1954/55	3	3	67
1955/56	3	4	66

MALASANGA:

1952/53	8	15	77
1953/54	4	3	76
1954/55	2	2	76
1955/56	5	1	79

SINGROAKAI:

1952/53	11	13	146
1953/54	20	20	136
1954/55	5	2	139
1955/56	6	6	139

HOINJI:

1952/53	15	23	75
1953/54	4	5	57
1954/55	2	2	57
1955/56	2	3	58

DARONGE:

1952/53	6	8	50
1953/54	-	7	44
1954/55	2	3	43
1955/56	-	5	36

RECOMMENDATIONS:

In view of the present unsatisfactory condition of these villages and the likelihood that no improvement can be expected under the present circumstances it is felt that some changes are ~~warranted~~ warranted.

In the first place it is suggested that the villages be permitted to return to coastal sites. This only means that instead of living in scattered humpies along the coast they may be rehabilitated in decent villages and kept under supervision, which is impossible now. It would perhaps be better to resettle the group on healthy land - something similar to the "West Side Transfer" scheme but it seems to me that any scheme which does not have the full support of the natives is doomed to failure. So there appears to be no option.

Secondly, it is strongly recommended that adequate medical facilities be made available to these people. This should be quite possible now that a European Medical Assistant is stationed at Wasu. But in particular it is suggested that at least one mid post orderly be posted to a village west of the Timbe river.

From a perusal of the statistics (listed under Health) it seems probable that, given adequate medical services, a ~~recovery~~ recovery could be made.

APPENDIX 'A'

HEALTH:

The health position in the eastern and hinterland villages is satisfactory. In some villages, where no aid post orderly is ~~stationed~~, several cases of various minor ~~st~~'n ailments were noticed and treated. Gitua and Kumukio - combined population 713- could possibly benefit by the posting of an aid post orderly to either one place or the other, and, as mentioned under the heading "West Sio Resettlement Scheme", the stationing of an aid post orderly to a village west of the Timbe river is most urgently required, particularly in view of the premiss made by Dr. McCullagh, in 1954.

Five cases of measles were reported at Sio No. 2 village. They were all children in the 5-8 year age-group and had been isolated. The outbreak appeared to have been very mild and no further cases were reported.

Attached is a schedule of the apparent causes of death that have occurred throughout the Sio coastal area since the last census was taken. Pneumonia has accounted for the majority which is unusual for a coastal area, but most of these occurred in the hinterland villages. Included in the Accident/Injury section are 2 from Gitua. A man and his three year old son, while sitting in their house at evening, were struck by lightning and killed instantly. His wife and another child, sitting in the same room were uninjured.

All village aid posts were inspected and their location and some brief comments are attached as Appendix A 2.

APPENDIX A1

APPARENT CAUSES OF DEATH - SIO.

	UNKNOWN	PNEUMONIA	TUB.	DIS.	MALARIA	I.H.	H.M.	T.B.	INJ.	AC.	BERRI.	MEINGITIS	COUGH	NATURAL	WHOOP.	TOTAL
KLARI	42	4												1	4	4
MALABANGA		1												1	1	1
SUNGOKAI	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1						6	6	6
MINEZA/BUREIA	2	1	2					1						7	7	7
POINWI		3												3	3	3
DAROGOB		5												5	5	5
VELIKI		2	1	1	1	1	2							2	2	2
SIO No 1		1			2	1			2	2	1			1	10	10
SIO No 2		3							1	1	1			1	9	9
LEMBANGGADO									2	1	1			2	2	2
HAMBARIWA									1	1	1			1	4	4
GITUU									1	1	1			2	2	2
MINANGKABAU									3	3	1			3	5	5
Total		9	18	5	8	6	5	3	3	3	7	7	5	1	2	75

APPENDIX A 2

(Village Aid Posts - Sio Area)

<u>Village</u>	<u>A.P.O. i/c</u>	<u>Comments</u>
KALI	MARIAWA (N.M.A.) (KANAIJA (N.H.A.))	There seems to be no need for 2 A.P.O's in a village with a total population of only 66 and situated just 50 mins. from Wasu.
MALASANGA	WORU	A new aid post. The Nineim/Singrekaai people were promised by Dr. McCullagh that Woru would be stationed at Nineim. Building not located in village but lower down near beach. Woru impressive.
SIO No. 1.	PONGO	New aid post building being constructed - Pongo doing good work. Mollemole formerly worked here but was recently suspended.
SIO No. 1.	BINO (Luth. Mission)	An infant welfare clinic run by the mission-trained Bino. Excellent co-operation by native women and Bino appears very capable.
SIO No. 2	MOLE (N.M.A.) (PITU (N.H.A.))	Well run aid post. Both Mole and Pitu doing very good work. Building satisfactory.
NAMBARIWA	PITU of Sio No.2	N.H.A. Pitu of No.2 Sio visits this village regularly as there is no resident A.P. Building satisfactory.

APPENDIX B

EDUCATION:

The Lutheran mission has seven village schools in this area in which instruction is given to a total of 211 pupils in the Kot language. The standard reached in these schools is not very high but the natives of this area are fortunate in having additional educational facilities at Wasu, Finschhafen and Ulap.

The Government village higher school at Wasu, in the care of two native teachers James Kalau and Peter Mugene, has 76 pupils. The majority of these come from the Sio villages. The two teachers are doing good work and the pupils are happy and contented. All the school buildings, made only of native materials, are in need of replacement and this work is being carried out at the present time. A new house is also being erected for the teachers.

Advanced education is available at the Finschhafen Dregerhafen Government school which has many pupils from this area. The popularity of government schools is made obvious by a glance at the numbers attending them - 74 males and 4 females. About two-thirds of these are at the Wasu school and the majority of the rest at Dregerhafen, but a few are pupils at the new Technical school, Lae.

The Lutheran mission provides higher education for the area at its very commendable education centre at Gatop near Ulap. There are four schools there, village, primary, lower area and upper area and teaching is done by two full-time European teachers and a staff of natives. The Gatop school buildings are excellent structures - galvanised iron roofs, fibro-cement walls, cement floors and well-made desks. The Wasu village higher school certainly looks drab in comparison!

The large number of pupils from the Sio area at present receiving schooling, and the importance placed on education by these natives, gives promise for the future. It is hoped that the present pupils, particularly those at the Wasu school, continue with their education and provide the stimulus to overcome the lethargy at present stifling real advancement amongst the Sios.

APPENDIX 'B1'

VILLAGE SCHOOLS SIO

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>	<u>LANGUAGE</u>
KIARI	8	11	Kotte
SIO No 1	15	31	"
SIO No 2	22	23	"
NAMBARIWA	18	18	"
GITUA	5	15	"
KUNGKIG	20	6	"
SELEMBI	5	14	"
	<u>93</u>	<u>116</u>	

APPENDIX C

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>OFFICIALS</u>	<u>SIO.</u>		<u>UNOFFICIAL COUNCILLORS</u>
KIARI	LULUAIAS	TULTUL	M.T.T.	ANDAVIONG
MALASANGA	MARIAUA	BOLO	--	-
SINGOHOKAI	ANGIU	ARIKA	-	-
MINEIA	RAMSAI	SANING	-	LATZENG
BONBIA	KAMJSINGA		{ SANION ULAEN	
ROINJI	KONDONG	GINIONG		WALUNG
DARONIE	-	TARAM		YOLSAM
WEIKI	KOLALONG	GORANG		KUBABA
SIO No 1	TAMBALI	{ MOLLI SALA	{ DOMBA NUPE	{ MANDUATA KUTU KOLI PANZARAWA SALA
SIO No 2	TOWA	BEKI	{ MORA GILA	{ BURU YEROM GERUMUP BOTO SOROGA
LEMBANG-GANDO	SUWENGUN	SEMO	ULABON	-
NAMBARIWAA		NAU-WONJI NINGAU		{ MUJUDO USONGA
GITUA	BWASI	{ BUNAUWA ZAMARUM		{ KALWORA KUTU KELE
KUMUKIO	MARORO	{ SAWE LETO		ONONG

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955/56.

S10 COASTAL.

Govt. Print.-7421

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS						Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				Females Pregnant	Number of Child- bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)		GRAND TOTAL											
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			IN	OUT	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES	FEMALES	Child	Adults							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	M	F												
KIARI	28.5.56	1	2					2	2			1		1	2			1		2	5	13	6	12	12	2	2	12	922	18	66						
MALASANGA	28.5.56	1	4						1				1	1	4	2	5	12		5	3	20	8	13	1	12	2	1	6	20	18	16	79				
SINGROAKA	30.5.56	3	3			1			1	4	8	1		1	3	4	1	4		2	9	33	6	27	3	24	1	9	27	26	35	37	139				
NINEIA	31.5.56	6	8	1		1	2		1	2	3	1		1	49	6	1	2		1	2	4	46	18	45	1	43	2	0	50	49	54	65	115			
BONEIA															47	59																	106				
ROINTI	2.6.56	2				1			2				1	2		1			2	15		14	1	14	1	7	7	9	20	20	58						
DARONGE	2.6.56					1			3	1			2		2		1	2		3	9	5	8		8	1	4	5	7	9	12	36					
WELIKI	5.6.56	2				1			3	2			1	1		3		3		6	19	3	19	4	19	1	5	13	12	23	27	82					
S10 N°1	20.6.56	26	13			1	1	1	1	6	7	1		4	2	29	2	10	6	26	2	4	33	182	32	150	5	136	2	5	121	128	92	201	715		
S10 N°2	19.6.56	18	14			1			1	4	3		1		4	30	2	52	3	21	7		30	131	22	10	1	3	89	2	8	99	95	61	135	505	
NAMBARINA	22.6.56	5							1	2	1		2	2	2	4	12		3			3	30	8	21		20	2	7	29	22	22	30	122			
LEMBANE	21.6.56	1	1	1			1		2	2			4			8			1		8	17	6	13	4	12	1	9	15	13	12	20	69				
GANDO	23.6.56	7	12			1	1		1	2			1	2	2	2	34	3	12	1	9	2	2	1	34	85	18	63	5	61	2	8	80	67	64	81	356
KUMUKIO	26.6.56	16	12	1		1			3	3	18		2	1	2	1	2	1	22		2	1	29	92	19	69	3	64	2	1	87	70	83	89	357		
		84	73	2	1	5	6	1	2	3	25	27	3	5	7	9	58	76	11	10	22	0	12	74	4	19	11	19	4	6	2	5	5	5	75	2,805	